A Nation Betrayed

The Chilling True Story
of
Secret Cold War Experiments
Performed on Our Children
and Other Innocent People

By
Carol Rutz

AUTOGRAPHED COPY

May you find the beauty of
my soul & the strength of
my spirit within these
pages. Carol Lutz

A Nation Betrayed

A Nation Betrayed

Secret Cold War Experiments Performed on
Our Children and Other Innocent People

Carol Rutz

Fidelity Publishing

Grass Lake, Michigan

Copyright © 2001 by Carol Rutz

All rights reserved. No portion of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form whatsoever, including electronic, mechanical, or any information storage retrieval system, except as may be expressly permitted in the 1976 Copyright Act or in writing from the publisher. Requests for permission should be addressed to:

Fidelity Publishing
P.O. Box 365
Grass Lake, MI 49240-0365

Rutz, Carol
A Nation Betrayed: Secret Cold War Experiments Performed on our Children and Other Innocent People

Library of Congress Control Number: 2001117739

ISBN 0-9710102-0-X
Fidelity Publishing

Manufactured in the U.S.A.

Dedication

To Karen

#01182

Who died fighting

April 23, 1999

Acknowledgements

I would like to thank the many survivors who wish to remain nameless but who shared their very intimate experiences for this book. Your anonymity does not negate the existence of the horror that you endured. Katherine, I thank you for your courage in detailing the horrors you survived at the hands of Dr. Black. Only those of us who lived through the fear he instilled can really understand the bravery this took. I applaud those brave individuals who testified before the Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments so that their government might be held accountable for the wrongs perpetrated against them in the name of science. I am very grateful to those people who shared books and resource information freely. It has helped make the reality of what occurred more believable. Jeff, the gift of the series of *Doctors of Death* books was most profoundly appreciated.

I would also like to thank my husband for the financial support he has given to keep this project going and his encouragement when I wanted to give up. His belief in the importance of bringing this tragic material before the public was what fortified me and gave me hope. I owe a debt of gratitude to my brother and sister, who gave their permission to use some of their own painful experiences so that my own experience might be better understood. I wish to express my gratitude to Dot and Arlene for their help in the difficult task of editing. I may not have followed all your suggestions, but I certainly learned to look at this body of work with a magnifying glass so that Historians might take it seriously. And finally, bless you Dr. Klein. With your help, I walked through a trail of tears and emerged on the other side a free person at last.

Table of Contents

Preface xi

Part I Mind Control Experiments on Children

Prologue xxi

1 The Spoils of War 1

2 A Star is Born 7

3 Home Sweet Home 25

4 Men Behind the Shadow Government 31

5 Training for the Agency 37

6 Dr. Black 69

7 Conclusion 101

MKULTRA Documents 105

Part II Radiation, Biological and Chemical Experiments

Radiation Experiments 127

Human Research at the Bomb Tests 131

Flashblindness Experiments 135

Research On Protective Clothes 137

Human Radiation Experiments 139

Infants, Children and Pregnant Women 147

The Iodine 131 Experiment in Alaska 151

The Oregon and Washington Experiments 155

The Green Run 159

Other 167
Biological and Chemical Experiments 171
Sea Dumping of Chemical Weapons 175
Human Testing 177
The Incapacitant Program 179
LSD Testing 183
Biological Weapons and Testing 187
Open Air Testing 191
Army Contracts with Outside Agency's 197
FOIA Requests 203
Appeal to Lawmakers by MKULTRA Targeted Individuals 207
End Notes 211
Index 234

Preface

This is the story of someone you know-your neighbor, your classmate, your brother or sister, your mother or father. It is the secret they have been holding within their hearts, because they were afraid the American public could not believe their government would carry out human experimentation on children in direct defiance of the Nuremberg Code, which has been "official" United States policy since 1946.

Some of the very same Nazi doctors who worked in mental institutions before WW II, deciding whether mentally deficient children should be sterilized or killed because of their defective genes, also carried out horrendous experiments in the death camps. Their medical expertise, along with hundreds of Nazi scientists was considered so vital to the "Cold War" effort; that they would be brought into the United States and Canada to work side by side with some of the greatest but most perverse minds the 20th century would ever see.

In September 1999 the Department of Justice succeeded in denaturalizing 63 participants in Nazi acts of persecution, and in removing 52 such individuals from this country.[i] This appears to be but a small portion of those who actually were brought here by our own government. A 1999 report to the Senate and the House said, "that between 1945 and 1955, 765 scientists, engineers, and technicians were brought to the United States under Overcast, Paperclip, and similar programs.[i] It has been estimated that at least half, and perhaps as many as 80 percent of the imported specialists were former Nazi Party members."

Not all of those imported participated in experiments, but some did. A number of these scientists were recruited to work for the Air Force's School of Aviation Medicine (SAM) at Brooks Air Force Base in Texas, where dozens of human radiation experiments were conducted during the

---

[i] Office of Special Investigations within the Criminal Division of the Department of Justice

Cold War. Among them were flashblindness studies in connection with atomic weapons tests and data gathering for total-body irradiation studies conducted in Houston. The experiments for which Nazi investigators were tried included many related to aviation research. Hubertus Strughold, called "the father of space medicine," had a long career at the SAM, including the recruitment of other Paperclip scientists in Germany.[2] On September 24, 1995 the Jewish Telegraphic Agency reported that as head of Nazi Germany's Air Force Institute for Aviation Medicine, Strughold participated in a 1942 conference that discussed "experiments" on human beings. The experiments included subjecting Dachau concentration camp inmates to torture and death.[3]

The Edgewood Arsenal of the Army's Chemical Corps as well as other military research sites recruited these scientists with backgrounds in aeromedicine, radiobiology, and ophthalmology.[4] Edgewood Arsenal, Maryland ended up conducting experiments on more than seven thousand American soldiers. Using Auschwitz documents as a guide, they conducted the same type of poison gas experiments that had been done in the secret I. G. Farben laboratories.[5]

Wright Patterson Airforce Base in Ohio employed several German Peenemunde scientists, brought there by Army Air Force Colonel Donald Putt.[6] Peenemunde Aerodynamics Institute built the V-2 rockets and German fighter jets using forced slave labor from the Karlshagen concentration camp. The Peenemunde team leader, Wernher von Braun, became the first director of the Marshall Space Flight Center.[7] Just two weeks after the moon landing, von Braun confessed in a letter to an Army General, that he had been a member of the SS. "It's true that I was a member of Hitler's elite SS. The columnist was correct. I would appreciate it if you would keep the information to yourself, as any publicity would harm my work with NASA."[8]

Former Peenemunde General Walter Dornberger became vice president of Bell Aircraft Co. after he ended his employment at Wright-Patterson Airforce Base where he worked on a classified rocketry program. Dornberger controlled the production schedule for building the Nordhausen rocket works at the Dora concentration camp where over 20,000 prisoners were killed through starvation, disease, or execution.[9]

A Congressional subcommittee hearing in 1994 revealed that up to 500,000 Americans were endangered by secret defense-related tests between 1940 and 1974.[10] These included covert experiments with radioactive materials, mustard gas, LSD, and biological agents. The

General Accounting Office testified that between 1949 and 1969, the Army released radioactive compounds in 239 cities to study the effects.

Experiments began in the 1930's and continued on for the next four decades.

- The government admitted wrongdoing in the 1932 Tuskegee Experiments, where poor black African American sharecroppers from Macon County, Alabama were allowed to go untreated for their syphilis so the effects could be studied.[11] When physicians and researchers involved with the United States Public Health Service offered them free medical care, they believed they had found treatment for what they had been told was "bad blood." Instead, they were enrolled in an observational research study, without their knowledge or consent. Even though some rudimentary remedies for syphilis were available in the early years of the study, they were not offered to these men, so that the study of the natural history of the untreated disease would not be jeopardized. This study did not end until 1972, forty years after it had begun, and twenty years after penicillin had been identified as an effective treatment for syphilis. On May 16, 1997, President Clinton apologized to the survivors and families of hundreds of men used in this research project.

- Twelve human "guinea pigs" were secretly injected with radioactive Plutonium 239 and uranium in government experiments in the 1940's. Energy Secretary Hazel O'Leary, in announcing the settlement of $4.8 million to be paid to their families, said the government was "grateful" to the victims for "the tough lessons they have taught us about trust, responsibility, and accountability between the government and the people."

- Less known were such experiments as the feeding of radioactive cereal in the 1940s and 1950s to young male children who were institutionalized at the Fernald School in Massachusetts. The researchers had little experience with radionuclides in humans; consequently this approach to medical investigation gave them that opportunity. The parents as well as the children were simply told they were being fed a diet rich in iron.[12] According to oral testimony given before the President's Advisory Committee on Human Radiation, they were told they belonged to the Science Club to make them feel special and then taken to the MIT Faculty Club where it was easier to control them. One researcher said, "It

would be nice to do something for them because these kids have been involved, we've had to jab them [with needles], and they had to eat a meal—every little drop of it, because you wanted to be sure they got 100 percent of the radioactivity—wouldn't it be nice to do something for them?"[13]

- Atomic tests on 2584 military personnel in the Nevada desert in 1953.

- During the 1950s and 1960s Dr. Saul Krugman of New York University conducted studies of hepatitis at the Willowbrook State School, an institution for the severely mentally retarded. Krugman and his staff systematically infected newly arrived children between the ages of three and eleven with strains of the virus obtained from the feces of Willowbrook hepatitis patients. This was done to study the natural history, effects, and progression of the disease.[14] In 1972 Geraldo Rivera wrote an expose entitled *Willowbrook*, in which he reported that one hundred percent of the patients contacted hepatitis within six months of being in this institution.[15] Obviously, he was unaware of the intentional infection of these children. When he saw them he compared them to photographs he had seen of the Nazi death camps. When Bobby Kennedy toured this institution in September of 1965 he said, "At Willowbrook we have a situation that borders on a snake pit: . . . the children live in filth . . ." The Journal of the American Medical Association actually went so far as to credit Krugman's "judicious use of human beings." Franz Inglefinger, who later became the editor of the New England Journal of Medicine went even further by saying, "By being allowed to participate in a carefully supervised study and by receiving the most expert attention available for a disease of basically unknown nature, the patients themselves benefited . . . How much better to have a patient with hepatitis accidentally or deliberately acquired under the guidance of a Krugman, than under the care of a rights-minded zealot."[16]

- Retarded children at D.C. Children's Center in Laurel in a section called the District Training School were used as human guinea pigs for both private industry and the government. Among the experiments, was the testing of NeoBazine a diet pill commonly referred to as "rainbow pills." They contained thyroxin, which caused tremors, nervousness, insomnia, and tachycardia. It was

being tested for its safety and efficiency. In October 1964 the FDA found that the drug was not safe for use. In 1962 the children were again used to test a drug for skin diseases, which doctors strongly suspected caused serious side effects to the human liver. More than half the children tested suffered some liver dysfunction. Eight were admitted to D.C. General Hospital for intensive care. That same year, 17 Laurel Center children were used to study thyroid hormone metabolism in children. The children were injected with thyroxin mixed with radioactive iodine to aid doctors in tracing a body process. As you can see, there was a clear pattern of using innocent children who had no way of protecting themselves.

- Alexander Cockburn describes a 1960 Army Chemical Corps experiment where mosquitoes with yellow fever and dengue fever were dispersed in Savannah, Georgia and Avon Park, Florida.[17] According to Cockburn, "Carver Village, which was exclusively black, was the target for these experiments. Residents at the time reported fevers, bronchitis, typhoid, encephalitis, stillbirths, also mysterious deaths."

Dr. Alan W. Scheflin, Professor of law at Santa Clara University Law School, and a judicially recognized expert in mind and behavior control states in a letter dated March 9, 1995, that secret government mind control experimentation is ongoing and vastly more expansive than the government authorities are willing to admit. He also is co-author of a nonfiction book entitled *The Mind Manipulators*, which was published in a dozen countries. He says that he has been studying these secret programs since 1975 and it is his conclusion that there are at minimum hundreds, and most likely thousands of American citizens who were used as guinea pigs against their will in government research projects. What he does not say is that most of the children used in these experiments were sold by one of their caretakers in the name of "National Security" and subjected to untold horrors at the hands of their government. In light of so many abuses of power coming before the public in recent years, many adult survivors of these childhood experiments are stepping forward to be heard.

In October 1995 the President's Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments reported that secret radiation experiments on indigent patients and mentally retarded children were not only done, but that these people were deceived about the nature of their treatments. Dr. William Silverman asserted that performing nontherapeutic experiments on children without authorization from parents was part of a broader "ethos of the time" in

which "everyone was a draftee" in a national war on disease.[18]

In most cases the experiments involving radiation, chemical and biological warfare materials were carried out on an unsuspecting public. These are listed in Part II of this book. Government mind control experiments using drugs, sensory deprivation, hypnosis, and electric shock were used on adults and children to gain control of their minds. Impossible, you say. I wish it were. We live in such a sheltered little world. It's much easier to believe that violence and mind control belong to a few scattered cults.

In a decision dated April 16, 1985 Chief Justice Burger of the United States Court of Appeals delivered the opinion of the Court in the case of CIA v. SIMS, 471 U.S. 159. This case focused around the publics right under the Freedom of Information Act, to have declassified the grant proposals and contracts, and the names of the institutions and individuals who had performed research under the CIA financed research project, code-named MKULTRA.

MKULTRA was established to counter soviet and Chinese advances in brainwashing and interrogation techniques and consisted of 149 subprojects contracted out to at least 80 institutions. In 1977 Director of Intelligence Stansfield Turner described in an affidavit, that the program was initiated because the Agency was confronted with "learning the state of the art of behavioral modification at a time when the U.S. Government was concerned about inexplicable behavior of persons behind the 'iron curtain' and American prisoners of war who had been subjected to so called brainwashing."

It began with a proposal from Richard Helms, who outlined a special funding mechanism for highly sensitive Agency research and development projects that would study the use of biological and chemical materials in altering human behavior. Allen Dulles approved MKULTRA on April 13, 1953. Twenty years after the conception of the MKULTRA project, all known files pertaining to it were ordered destroyed by Richard Helms before he retired.

In 1977 through a Freedom of Information Act request by John Marks, 16,000 pages of documents were found, held as part of the Agency's financial history. Further attempts at declassification resulted in the decision rendered by Chief Justice Burger that the "intelligence sources" who were guaranteed confidentiality at the time of these CIA funded research projects would continue to remain protected and classified.

To those of us who have survived these experiments, this decision means that our stories will continue to lie in the government vaults of classified materials. Most of the important details were conveniently destroyed under orders of Richard Helms to conceal their wrongdoing.[19] Think what would have happened if the records of the Holocaust had met the same fate. The disappearance of six million people could have remained a question mark in history.

As a survivor of CIA programs Bluebird/Artichoke and MKULTRA, I began my intense search to document some of the mind control experiments that I was made part of, starting at the tender age of four.[20] Through a series of FOIA requests to various departments of the government, I have amassed an incredible amount of material that validates my personal experiences. The CIA bought my services from my grandfather in 1952. Over the next twelve years, I was tested, trained, and used in various ways. Electroshock, drugs, hypnosis, sensory deprivation, and other types of trauma were used to make me compliant and split my personality.[ii] The "Manchurian Candidate", where a programmed alter or personality is created to respond to a post-hypnotic trigger then perform an act and not remember it later, was just one of the operational uses of the mind control scenario by the CIA. A reliable truth serum would be another. In *Bluebird*, Dr. Colin Ross documents the deliberate creation of Multiple Personality by psychiatrists working under government contracts. Your hard earned tax dollars supported this, as well as experiments on extrasensory perception and remote viewing, all of which I was tested and trained for.

CIA personnel were not opposed to working with nazi doctors who had proven to be proficient in breaking the mind and rebuilding it. To perform these experiments they also used the expertise and knowledge of doctors at private hospitals with whom they made contractual agreements. In some cases military bases were used to hide these covert activities.

On December 17, 1999 I turned 52 years old. On that day I received three CD ROM's from the CIA in response to my FOIA request. Forty-eight years after I was first experimented on, I found solid proof of my memories-proof that was in the government vaults of the nearly 18,000 pages of declassified documents from the Bluebird/Artichoke and MKULTRA programs. One of the documents specifically stated that experimental studies of the postulated abilities of a few specially gifted

[ii] Create Multiple Personalities for specific tasks

subjects would be conducted.[21] The document states, "that in working with individual subjects, special attention will be given to disassociative states[iii] which tend to accompany spontaneous ESP experiences. Such states can be induced and controlled to some extent with hypnosis and drugs . . . The data used in the study will be obtained from special groups such as psychotics, children and mediums . . ."

The document continues, "Learning studies will be instituted in which the subject will be rewarded or punished for his overall performance and reinforced in various ways-by being told whether he was right, by being told what the target was, with electric shock etc." The proposal then goes on to say, "In other cases drugs and psychological tricks will be used to modify his attitudes. The experimenters will be particularly interested in disassociative states, from the abaissement de niveau mental,[iv] to multiple personality in so-called mediums; and an attempt will be made to induce a number of states of this kind, using hypnosis." The government had finally handed me the validation I had been searching for. To say my heart stopped that day is almost true.

My goal in writing this book is to expose the misuse of power that took place in this country during the Cold War. Thousands of innocent children who have now grown into adults are silently suffering from the effects of the experiments that were done to them by their own government. Many have been diagnosed incorrectly and institutionalized. Some died because they knew too much. Others, like myself, were able to obtain competent medical help, and are struggling to heal from the physical and mental ravages upon our beings.

In recounting some of the incidents that happened to me as part of these experiments, I ask that you remember that I have attempted to be as accurate as possible. Some of these events were remembered during flashbacks and abreactions. During an abreaction, a person feels just like they are reliving the event; accompanied by all the sensory stimulation and original emotional responses. Abreaction is common in soldiers who are

---

[iii] DID Dissociative Identity Disorder was formerly called Multiple Personality Disorder. Most individuals with DID report histories of severe and repeated physical, sexual, or emotional abuse in childhood.

[iv] This process usually involves the shaman entering a trance, a special form of the abaissement de niveau mental that Jung so often mentioned. Trance as such is important in many forms of magic and is currently the subject of investigation in many branches of science.

having posttraumatic stress syndrome, where they actually feel they are back on the battlefield.

The brain is somewhat like a phonograph record-it records the original happening. With Dissociative Identity Disorder, amnesia is created for the traumatic incident to save the young child's sanity. When the amnesiac barriers are removed, it is like putting the needle back on the track of the record where the original memory is stored.

In my case, post-hypnotic suggestions were used after programming sessions, which also created an amnesiac barrier. When the wall to these memories was broken down and the events relived, I would document them in bits and pieces by journaling, drawing and painting. Some of the things I remembered seemed bizarre, and I oftentimes questioned my own sanity. Only after all the pieces of one memory would come together, would I finally get a true picture of exactly what had been done. This is also when I truly began to heal.

For skeptics, no proof will be enough. For others, like myself, unraveling the bizarre nature of my memories has allowed me to regain control of my life. My greatest gift of healing has been to no longer operate out of fear, but from a rational, logical based reality. Choices to live, love and create that were taken from me through the fragmentation of my mind can now be explored.

Some people have asked, "Why now do you choose to speak out?" I prefer to let an Auschwitz-Birkenau survivor of the Mengele Twins experiments speak for me. When asked how she felt while she was being used as a guinea pig she said, "My answer is that emotional scars are so deep that only now, more than 40 years later, are we attempting to face our past and come to terms with it."[22]

I ask those same people. How can we envision the future without visiting the past? Will we let this story lay in the shadows forever, or do we have the courage to address these wrongs and give survivors back their voices? You be the judge.

ETHICS, Request to the NIH Bioethics Group, April 5, 1999

In so much as the Inter-Institute Bioethics Interest Group is currently considering research in bioethics, the Advocacy Committee for Human Experimentation Survivors wishes to apprise the group of the passing of the fourth anniversary of the testimony of two survivors, Claudia Mullen and Chris DeNicola Ebner with their therapist, Valerie Wolf, before the Presidents Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments in March, 1995. The President's Committee recommended further exploration of this testimony which concerned the sadistic experimentation upon children, for the purposes of mind control and other unwitting uses. To date, no such investigation into these claims or others by additional survivors of radiation, chemical and biological experimentation perpetrated upon them as unwitting children, had been initiated.

ACHES requests the aid of this group in the following goals:

The declassification of all government held files, documents, tapes or records relating to any experimentation involving children, prisoners or the mentally incapacitated, particularly those that relate to covertly or privately funded mind control, radiation, chemical or biological programs, both past and present.

The creation of a Presidential Committee to identify all US government sponsored programs, within or outside US borders, including mind control, radiation, chemical, biological or any other type of experimentation upon children, prisoners or the mentally incapacitated.

The determination of the legal, ethical and moral responsibilities of the US government or any other institutions to the survivors of any such experiments, which were perpetrated upon them as unwitting or uncomprehending individuals, and to determine remedies for those found to be physically and psychologically harmed by such experimentation.

The implementation of standards and practices to stop any current abuses and to place a moratorium on human mind control experimentation and any experimentation on unwitting or uncomprehending human subjects.

Patty Rehn and Lynne Moss-Sharman as presented by

Karen Coleman Wiltshire

ACHES-MC, Washington, D.C. Contact

Prologue

It was a sticky summer day in 1991, the year that the Cold War officially ended and the Soviet Union was dismantled. My sister and I paid a visit to my uncle who was dying of cancer. Dad and two other uncles had all died prematurely, cursed with heart disease. It was with love and trepidation that I bent over to kiss him good-bye, knowing that I would never see him alive again. There was so much pain on his sunken in face and the disease and the treatments he had taken to fight it had ravaged his body. I told him that I loved him and my sister and I left.

Something in me stirred that warm afternoon. The secrets I had been holding my whole life couldn't be contained any longer. Maybe it was being so close to the smell and taste of death. Maybe it was simply, "Just the Right Time."

When we reached my sister's home we sat on the couch, and I could hear my heart in my ears. I looked at her and made up my mind that even if I lost her love, I had to speak the truth. I told her I had something horrible to tell her, and that she probably would hate me when I was through. She said that could never happen, and asked me what in the world I was talking about.

In a small voice that was barely audible the words sprang forth.

"Someone in the family hurt me very badly when I was little."

"Carol, Do you mean sexually?"

I looked at her in disbelief. How could she know this? I nodded and she said,

"Carol, was it Norman[v], our cousin?"

---

[v] Pseudonym

I couldn't speak. I just shook my head back and forth, letting her know that wasn't who it was. I started to cry and the pounding in my ears got even louder.

"Carol, I will believe you no matter what you tell me, because Norman raped me when I was in third grade."

My heart stopped. I couldn't believe my ears. I forgot my own pain and reached over to her and held her. She told me I was the first person she had told this to in over thirty-five years. God I wanted to die, I wanted to puke. I wanted to make this moment in time vanish and maybe the horrible truth would vanish with it. Here we were-two women separated in age by five years and a million secrets.

Somehow I found my voice. I told her how sorry I was, and she kept asking me who hurt me. I couldn't keep the words inside any longer.

"Dad. It was our dad."

Oh God, no. Let me take the words back. Look at the look on her face. I knew it. She doesn't believe me. She hates me. Please don't hate me. Please God; please don't let her hate me. I'm so afraid.

She reached over and took my hand and we talked. I can't remember the words, just that she listened and dawning recognition seeped over her face. I knew she believed me. Our young lives had been such hell. We had been raised in a family with an authoritative father who frequently used his belt and fists to help us "see the light." My six brothers had been the recipients of this violence much more frequently than Dot and I. Mom was absent for months on end, either locked up in a mental institution or running away from dad, and now she was dead-dead at 52. Dead 14 long years-dead, dead, dead. We only had each other. The silence was ended. By sharing and believing each other's long held secrets that day, I began the longest journey of my life. My struggle to heal had finally begun.

Chapter 1

THE SPOILS OF WAR

It was May of 1944 when the Navy called daddy to fight in the "Big One." He left momma, who was just nineteen and already the mother of a one and two year old, in a little rented cottage next to Grandfather's house and marched off to war. He was barely out of basic training when our baby brother got sick with pneumonia causing daddy to go AWOL, at least that's the story he always told.

When the Navy caught up with him, he was thrown in the brig. They shaved his head and put him through a battery of tests. It seems one particular Naval lieutenant commander named John Gittinger who was also a psychologist was working on creating a new Personality Assessment Test (PAS). This test would later be combined with the Wechsler psychological test and used to predict future behavior.[23]

Gittinger was later employed by the CIA for twenty-six years, but worked

under the cover of the Human Ecology Society in the 50's.[24] MKULTRA subproject 39 at the Ionia State Prison in Michigan was instituted to see if you could drug and hypnotize a child molester and get him to divulge his ugly little secrets. They were looking for a "Truth Drug" that could be used on spies. A combination of drugs and hypnosis were used for interrogation.[25] The Human Ecology Society furnished Wechslers of these sexual psychopaths to the CIA. These scores showed that so-called normals have different personality patterns than people with uncontrollable urges.

Well that was the beginning of the end for me, before I was even born. Evidently those tests in the brig indicated someone who was holding very dark secrets. The government knew that at some later date this could be useful information. Blackmail was the oldest game in the book.

Daddy was assigned to the LST-1146 *U.S.S. Summit County*, who began loading supplies and ammunition for the soon to be ending war in the Pacific. Seven hundred tons of pontoon cargo destined for Guam was loaded and she sailed for Panama on July 5, 1945.

The European theater had already changed dramatically on the eastern front. On April 25, 1945, American and Russian soldiers embraced near the town of Torgau on the western bank of the Elbe. Italian partisans killed Mussolini, and strung him up by his heels alongside his mistress in a gasoline station in Milan. Hitler committed suicide in a Berlin bunker. Franklin Roosevelt died in Warm Springs, Georgia on April 12, 1945, never living to see the Reich surrender on May 7, 1945, V-E Day.

Increasing attention was being given to shaping the postwar world. In 1943 the allies felt compelled to issue a warning to those participating in atrocities, saying they would be hunted down and brought to justice. The Moscow Declaration said, "Let those who have hitherto not imbued their hands with innocent blood beware lest they join the ranks of the guilty. For, most assuredly, the three Allied powers will pursue them to the utmost ends of the earth and will deliver them to their accusers in order that justice may be done." How ironic that two years later the United States was making arrangements for Nazi scientists to come to America.[26]

On July 6, 1945, the Joint Chiefs of Staff specifically authorized an effort under the top secret project code-named Overcast, to "exploit...chosen, rare minds whose continuing intellectual productivity we wish to use." The chiefs directed that up to 350 specialists, mainly from Germany and Austria, should be immediately brought to the United States. These "rare

minds" included specialists in submarine design, chemical warfare, and missile research.[27]

In 1946 President Truman authorized Project Paperclip, whose code name was said to have originated because scientific recruits' papers were paper clipped with regular immigration forms. Paperclip had two aims: to exploit German scientists for American research, and to deny these intellectual resources to the Soviet Union. In a confidential letter to President Truman's chief science adviser, RCA Chief David Sarnoff argued, "the security for any nation henceforth depends . . . to a very large extent on its place in the scientific sun. That sun may shine brightly for those who know, and it may be a blackout for those who don't." Sarnoff continues, "It is not only important that we get [Germany's] scientific information, but that we lay hands on their scientists as well. If we do not find them and remove them to a place perhaps on this side of the water where they can continue their scientific experiments under our guidance and control, our Russian friends may do so first."[28]

JIOA[vi] Director Bosquet Wev was in charge of presenting dossiers to the U.S. departments of State and Justice for approval. Some of the reports attached to the dossiers bluntly pointed out that they were "ardent Nazis." Some of the experts were accused of participating in murderous medical experiments on human subjects at concentration camps. One was a fugitive from formal murder charges, and another was known to have established an institute for biological warfare experimentation on humans in Poland. Director Wev decided to start withholding records and not submitting the candidates to State and Justice. In a wire to the director of intelligence at the U.S. European Command he wrote, "[T]here is very little possibility that the State and Justice Departments will agree to immigrate any specialist who has been classified as an actual or potential security threat to the United States. This may result in the return [to] Germany of specialist whose skill and knowledge should be denied to other nations in the interest of national security. He then requested, "that new security reports be submitted where such action is appropriate."[29]

That one action made by Wev would allow new dossiers to be made, with the offending language taken out. How many Nazi's were let into this country is still making the headlines. As I write in March of 2000, an

---

[vi] Joint Intelligence Objectives Agency, the JIOA was a special intelligence office reporting to the Director of Intelligence in the War Department, comparable to the intelligence chief of today's Joint Chiefs of Staff.

accused Nazi who has lived in the United States 45 years was being deported to Austria from Sterling Heights, Michigan.[30] Many have chosen to relocate to other countries, rather than be deported.

General Reinhard Gehlen was head of Nazi Intelligence for the Eastern front for Hitler. Allen Dulles hired him to work for the Army's G-2 intelligence in West Germany and put him in charge of the Gehlen organization, a counterespionage network that employed thousands of people to supply the Pentagon and the CIA with intelligence on the Soviet Union and Eastern Europe. It was riddled with former SS, SA, and Gestapo men.[31] His top aides were Nazi zealots who had committed some of the most notorious crimes of the war. Gehlen himself was involved in the torture, interrogation, and murder by starvation of some four million Soviet prisoners. These men used stolen German intelligence files to barter for their lives. They new if they were caught by the Soviets, they would be hanged. The Gehlen organization was the forerunner of West Germany's secret service, the BND recognized in 1956 and run by Gehlen until 1968.

Gehlen signed a contract with the CIA in 1949 for a reported sum of $5 million a year. When Allen Dulles was asked why he made use of someone like Reinhard Gehlen he said, "There are few archbishops in espionage. He's on our side and that's all that matters. Besides, one needn't ask him to one's club."[32] In September 2000 after fifty years of silence, the Central Intelligence Agency in an affidavit in US District Court acknowledged an intelligence relationship with German General Reinhard Gehlen.[33]

While the OSS[vii] was helping to run covert operations with Reinhard Gehlen, they were also involved in secret talks with the Japanese. In mid-May, 1945 Allen Dulles of the OSS reported from Switzerland that the resident Japanese minister, Shunichi Kase had expressed interest in mediating a cessation of hostilities. OSS chief Bill Donovan wrote to the president that Kase believed one of the few provisions the Japanese would insist upon, would be the retention of the Emperor as the only safeguard against Japan's conversion to Communism. Under Secretary of State Grew shared this assessment, and believed the war would end quickly if Washington issued a statement explaining that unconditional surrender did not carry with it the dethroning of the emperor. John J. McCloy, Assistant

[vii] Office of Strategic Services, America's first spy network and forerunner of the CIA.

Secretary of War, suggested that the phrase "unconditional surrender" be dropped altogether, because the phrase itself meant loss of face to the Japanese.[34] Several more indications were received from the Japanese that they would like to negotiate, but the U.S. chose not to.

On July 16, 1945, scientists and military men wearing dark glasses watched the first atomic bomb being detonated. President Truman was facing a decision that would alter history. How different the world could have become without this nuclear nightmare. The mushroom shaped cloud that appeared on that warm summer day would come to symbolize a new age. The bomb shelters of the 50's became like growing embryos from the moment of that first detonation.

On August 2 daddy's ship arrived in Pearl Harbor; and on August 6 the atomic bomb was dropped on the city of Hiroshima. At exactly 8:15 a.m. 81 percent of the city ceased to exist. One bomb, dubbed "Little Boy," killed almost 68,000 people, with as many injured. Still Japan did not surrender. On August 9 a second atomic bomb was exploded over Nagasaki, 38,000 were killed. On August 14, V-J Day, people across the continent poured into the streets while the church bells rang. The war was soon to be officially over, but at what price?

The Allied armada was sailing into Tokyo Bay on September first, as daddy steamed westward towards Eniwetok in the Marshall Islands.[viii] The very next day aboard the U.S.S. *Missouri*, General MacArthur signed the surrender document. 405,000 Americans who had given their lives in this war were solemnly remembered. Years later, many more would bare the tragic effects of nuclear exposure from their proximity to the explosions.

[viii] In the early fifties a hydrogen bomb was exploded on this very island, leaving a mushroom shaped cloud that went 25 miles into the atmosphere and 100 miles in diameter. Our own ships were standing by only 25 miles away to measure the effect of the blast.

Chapter 2

A STAR IS BORN

Daddy's ship arrived in Seattle in January 1946 and he completed his service to his country in February. I try to imagine sometimes, what it must have been like for him coming home after seeing the horror and devastation from the bombs we dropped. I know he brought back a Japanese sword that hung on our walls for the rest of his life. Nine months after his return, my third brother was born. Just thirteen months later in December of 1947, my mother got her wish for a girl, when a 9 pound, 3 ounce rolly, polly baby announced her presence by screaming with fear at the top of her lungs. I was born, and I soon learned that screaming and tears were just not allowed.

That same year President Truman specifically assigned the CIA responsibility for covert psychological operations. The following year he approved NSC directive 10/2 giving the CIA responsibility for "propaganda, economic warfare; preventive direct action, including sabotage, anti-sabotage, subversion against hostile states, including assistance to underground resistance movements, guerrillas and refugee liberation groups, and support of indigenous anti-Communist elements."[35]

The U.S. Army's Counter-Intelligence Corps (CIC) decided to use convicted war criminal Klaus Barbie[ix] to supervise a string of agents in occupied Germany called the "Petersen Bureau." In 1950 the CIC allowed Barbie to escape from Europe to Bolivia through a "rat line" organized by a Croatian priest and former Nazi collaborator operating out of the Vatican.[36]

More than likely it was the same ratline that helped Dr. Josef Mengele, killer of 400,000 in Auschwitz, to escape to Buenos Aires, Argentina in 1949. The Counterintelligence Corp hired Croatian Catholic Intramarium leader Monsignor Krunoslav Draganovic to run these ratlines for U.S. sponsored Nazi escapees. CIC had tagged Draganovic as an unreconstructed Ustase.[37] In the summer of 1941 the Roman-Catholic Ustase murdered Serbs, Jews, and Gypsies in cartloads, and according to Michael Bar-Zohar in the *Avengers*, they once presented a wicker basket overflowing with forty pounds of human eyes to their leader.[38] The Justice Department admitted that Draganovic smuggled these fugitives for the U.S., and was even provided a source of financing and shield of protection.[39] SPINNE, Otto Skorzeny's exfiltration network for SS officers on the run, also used Draganovic's underground railway to bribe harbor officials before shipping ex-Nazis' like Klaus Barbie to Paraguay or Buenos Aires.[40]

As Assistant Secretary of State under Roosevelt, Nelson Rockefeller lobbied long and hard to have Argentina be a founding member of the United Nations. Nelson had varied South American interests. He held large stockholdings in Creole Petroleum in Venezuela, and an enormous ranch near Valencia that was five times larger than the combined boroughs of New York City.[41] Nelson was awarded the Order of Merit of Chile, the National Order of Southern Cross of Brazil, and the order of the Aztec Eagle of Mexico, but the people themselves weren't so taken with him. When he made a fact-finding tour of Latin America for President Richard Nixon in 1969 he created uproar. The government of Venezuela had to cancel his visit after students seized university buildings, and street fighting with rocks and pistols broke out. In the Dominican Republic a Standard Oil refinery was blown up, and in Argentina nine Rockefeller-owned supermarkets were bombed and burned. That was followed by a

---

[ix] In 1983 Barbie was extradited from Bolivia and stood trial in France for crimes against humanity. It was then that Washington admitted that he had worked for U.S. Intelligence, that he was a known war criminal, and that he had been allowed to escape.

nationwide labor strike. As Nelson embraced the dictator of Paraguay, Alfredo Stroessner, demonstrators burned an American flag.

Nicolo Tucci resigned his post as head of the Bureau of Latin American Research because as he later put it, "My bureau was supposed to undo the Nazi and fascist propaganda in South America and Rockefeller was inviting the worst fascists and Nazis to Washington."[x] When Tucci took his complaints to Nelson he was told, "Everybody is useful and we're going to convert these people to friendliness to the United States." Then Rockefeller's lawyer Larry Levy said to me, "Don't worry, we'll buy those people."[42]

The *Washington Post* wrote a scathing editorial indicting the vote on Argentina's admission: "The regime which is described as having done things recently that exceed anything this correspondent can remember in his seventeen years experience in Fascist Italy-this regime was railroaded into the company of 'peace-loving states' in San Francisco by Secretary Stettinius and Assistant Secretary Rockefeller."[43]

John D. Rockefeller III, brother of Nelson went on a series of world tours with John Foster Dulles in 1950 and 1951. They focused on the need to stop the expansion of the non-white populations. In 1952 Dulles and Rockefeller set up the Population Council with millions of dollars from the Rockefeller family. The American Eugenics Society moved into the Population Council's headquarters and assumed its name. The eugenics movements' belief in mandatory sterilization for inferior and defective people was not at all unlike the beliefs that led to the elimination of undesirable races through genocide in Nazi Germany before and during WWII.

Several of the Directors of The American Eugenics Society worked at institutions that were involved in the MKULTRA experiments or other covert government experiments. Dr. Franz J. Kallmann[xi] worked at New York State Psychiatric Institute as a geneticist from 1936 to 1951. He

---

[x] Nelson was asked to resign by Harry Truman because of his involvement in this policy.

[xi] Before coming to USA he worked at the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute with Rudin, the architect of Hitler's eugenic laws. He argued for the sterilization of the healthy relatives of schizophrenics, as well as of schizophrenics themselves. Kaiser Wilhelm Institute was also where Josef Mengele sent "experimental materials" from twins in the concentration camps.

became chief of psychiatric research from 1952 through 1965. New York State Psychiatric Institute obtained funding through the Edgewood Arsenal Army's Chemical Corps medical research labs. They were given three contracts for studies of LSD and mescaline on human subjects. In fact, at the "First Psychochemical Conference" (12 May 1954) the principal Research Psychiatrist was introduced as "a pioneer in the field of correlating experimental pharmacology and clinical psychiatry." On January 8, 1953 Mr. Harold Blauer died of circulatory collapse and heart failure, following an intravenous injection of a synthetic mescaline derivative while at New York State Psychiatric Institute.[44] It was this institute that I have reason to believe I was taken to covertly in 1952.[xii]

Genetic research was indeed one of the major interests of Dr. Josef Mengele. During one of the experiments I was forced to endure at the hands of Dr. Black, he referred to me as a "Mengele Kid." After seeing photographs of him from the fifties and sixties, I believe Dr. Black was an alias that the "Angel of Death," Josef Mengele used while doing mind control experiments under Project MKULTRA after his disappearance from Auschwitz on January 18, 1945.

I first met Dr. Black when I was four. It was a scorching day in July 1952. Because of the blessed event of my little sisters' birth, I was given the dubious honor of staying with Grandpa Al and Grandma Cordula, daddy's parents. Grandpa decided to let me run in my underwear through the water that would squirt out of all the holes in the hose that he used to water the vegetable garden. When I was through getting totally drenched, I ran into the greenhouse to smell the flowers and watch him work. Such a dichotomy, that this child molester raised this room full of perfume and velvety smoothness. I especially loved the pansies, as they reminded me of little faces gazing up at me. Grandma had the huge concrete floral baskets that Grandpa crafted filled with petunias, pansies, snapdragons, and lacy ferns. The glass blocks imbedded in the cement threw the colors of the flowers everywhere.

In late 1953, the investigators of NY State Psychiatric formed a private corporation called "The Research Foundation for Mental Hygiene, Inc.," and were awarded two additional contracts to conduct studies with LSD and mescaline type drugs on psychiatric patients. The Inspector General notes that details regarding the performance of those contracts were not found. Thus, it cannot be stated with certitude that the patients used were volunteers, or policies established by the Army to govern the use of humans in research were adhered to in all cases.

Grandpa was an incredibly resourceful man. A bricklayer by trade, he found himself without a job during the recession. For a while he worked for the government funded CWA and FERA programs during the Depression, where he did most of the stonework inside the snake cages in the Reptile house in the Zoo. A Toledo Blade newspaper article about him says, "By sheer inventiveness, combined with a bulldog determination and courage, he literally has pulled himself out of the depression slough by his boot straps."

The article goes on to say, "Today he owns a home . . . and has a five-year lease on two and one-half acres of land, which he has converted into a vegetable garden. All of this has been done with the aid of a hand trailer, a boat and about $30." The article continues, "Lacking the funds to buy an old vacant house, he agreed to pay the stipulated price of $200 in labor, the only commodity he had . . . In order to move the house from its original location-about three blocks away from its present one-he got the jacks and necessary implements for the job, agreeing to pay with his labor for the cost involved. The next problem was to build a foundation. With the aid of the hand trailer, he gathered old bricks wherever he could find them, and these old bricks that nobody wanted have found their place into and eight-foot basement as foundation for the home." As the story continues grandpa carried the sand needed to make cement from the sand bars in a boat across the lake, unloaded it, and took it home in a hand trailer. The stone porch he built for the house came from a torn down chimney ferried in the same way, but from a much greater distance. This fortitude was what our country had been built on. Too bad he brought with him the pedophilic traits of his forefathers.

Late that afternoon Grandpa said it was time to go out to the fruit and vegetable stand that sat at the street. It had an awning so the produce wouldn't cook in the sun. He lifted me up to sit beside the tomato baskets that were already filled. I wiggled my toes, as I carefully placed each tomato in the scale to be weighed when people stopped by on their way home from work. I even got a shiny penny to put in the pocket of my coveralls. Wow, having mommy in the hospital did have some benefits.

After supper that evening, Grandma Cordula started talking on the phone and shaking her head at grandpa. She had a very worried look on her face when she hung up the phone.

"We shouldn't be doing this Al."

"Shut up, Cordula! Just shut up!"

She shuts up. Then Grandpa says,

"You're goin on a vacation soon and I know you'll be a good little girl."

I wasn't quite sure what a vacation was, but it sounded good to me. The next day this big shot from the CIA paid a visit to grandpa. He talked about patriotism and how grandpa could become a big shot too, and get money for helpin to rid the world of Commies. It wasn't no skin off his back to do what needed to be done. He just had to exert some pressure to make our daddy let the CIA perform a few little experiments on me. National Security was at stake, etc. etc. etc., blah, blah, blah, blah.

That day it was decided that in exchange for some money and freedom from prosecution for making child pornography, I would become the governments' little experiment. It seems that grandpa had become involved with gangsters when they moved into the city in 1931. A group of criminals from Detroit led by Thomas "Yonnie" Licavoli moved to Toledo in March in an attempt to take over the bootleg and gambling clubs. Licavoli had been told by Al Capone "to stay the hell out of Detroit." The gang killed 13 people in our city in five months when they refused to pay protection money.

One bootlegger, Jack Kennedy Sr., refused to split the proceeds of his liquor business and became the target of the mob.[xiii] Jack became friends with my uncle, who later married Grandpa Al's only daughter. In 1933 Kennedy was renting a cottage a few blocks from grandpa's house. Leaving his bodyguard with his young son, he took a stroll with his girlfriend and was shot 11 times and died. One of the handguns that were used in the killing was found on the bank of the river by my dad, who was then eleven years old. The gun was linked to the Licavoli gang and with additional evidence, Yonnie was sentenced to prison for life.[45] I remember how afraid I was when Governor Rhodes commuted his sentence to second-degree murder and he was paroled. I naively figured he had a major vendetta to carry out against my dad, not realizing that if that were the case, he would have been long dead.

The mob was still active in Toledo when I was growing up, so it seems entirely possible that Grandpa helped Al Capone's gang take control of Toledo by ridding it of Licavoli's gang. Grandpa was a boozer and

[xiii] No relation to JFK or his family

pedophile. The true extent of his personal involvement with this group went to the grave with him. I can only say that I'm quite sure that I was not the first child to star in his pornographic films, which were distributed to some very wealthy, notable public figures, probably through the mob.

Having found this out, the CIA took advantage of this knowledge to enlist grandpa's cooperation. They were looking for children who had the ability to disassociate from reality for a project named Bluebird/Artichoke. Dissociative amnesia is characterized by an inability to recall important personal information, usually of a traumatic or stressful nature, that is too extensive to be explained by ordinary forgetfulness. [46]

The CIA was about to determine if I would be a proper candidate for future experiments. I proved to be everything they wanted and more. Since I was just a baby in diapers when my dad started abusing me, I learned to go someplace else in my head to preserve my sanity. After awhile, when my grandfather started doing the same things and worse, I learned to dissociate even more. I began creating separate parts or personalities to hold the memories of this trauma. The technical term is alters. In a memo dated six months before I was first used in experiments, Bluebird states that practical - not theoretical research be conducted and carried out. The nature of this research to include these specific problems:

1. Can we "condition" by post-H (hypnotic) suggestion agency employees (or persons of interest to this agency) to prevent them from giving information to any unauthorized source or for committing any act on behalf of a foreign or domestic enemy?

2. Can we in a matter of an hour, two hours, one day, etc., induce an H condition in an unwilling subject to such an extent that he will perform an act for our benefit? (Long range).

3. Can we create by post-H control an action contrary to an individual's basic moral principles?

4. Could we seize a subject and in the space of an hour or two by post-H control have him crash an airplane, wreck a train, etc.? (Short, immediate activity)

5. Can we by SI[xiv] and H techniques force a subject (unwilling or otherwise) to travel long distances, commit specified acts and

[xiv] SI - there is no mention of what it stands for in document, although it appears to stand for Sleep Induction if you refer to #17

return to us or bring documents or materials? Can a person acting under post-H control successfully travel long distances?

6. Can we use SI and H to combat fatigue, produce extreme mental effort?

7. Can we guarantee total amnesia under any and all conditions?

8. Can we "alter" a person's Personality? How long will it hold?

9. Can we design tests to determine whether or not an enemy agent has been conditioned by SI and H or any other method?

10. Can we detect SI and H by use of SI and H (regression)?

11. Can we make a "conditioned" subject reveal by SI and H specifically how they were conditioned (drugs, torture, fatigue, hostage pressure, techniques)?

12. Can we devise a system for making unwilling subjects into willing agents and then transfer that control to untrained agency agents in the field by use of codes or identifying signs or credentials?

13. How long can we sustain a post-H suggestion-unaided-with reinforcement?

14. What would be fastest way to induce SI and H conditions - with drugs - or without any mechanical aids?

15. Can we devise a standard simple relatively fast technique for inducing SI and H conditions that can be used by untrained agents (with or without drugs)?

16. Is it possible to find a gas that can be used to gain SI control from a gas pencil, odorless, colorless: one shot, etc.?

17. What are full details on "sleep-inducing machine"?

18. How can sodium A or P or any other sleep inducing agent be best concealed in a normal or commonplace item, such as candy, cigarettes, liqueur, wines, coffee, tea, beer, gum water, aspirin tablets, common medicines, coke, tooth paste?

19. How effective can the "carotid artery technique"[xv] be made? Can it be used while subject is unconscious? Is it faster than other techniques?

20. Can we, while a subject is under SI and H control, show them a map and have them point out specific items, locations, etc., on the map? Can we also have them make detailed drawings, sketches, plans? Could any of the above be done under field conditions and in a very short space of time? [47]

To use a child to investigate these possibilities I find so morally reprehensible, that I have a difficult time fathoming how my grandfather could hand me over. He did. The following day I was put in a white panel van with my little suitcase. Little Girl (my two year old alter) will tell you, as Paul Harvey says, "The rest of the story."[xvi]

"We is sitin on a crate on the floor and the grandfather is on like a seat with a long pole comin out the bottom, just like the ones ya eat ice-cream on. He gots his hand on a long stick comin outa the floor. We gotted to go for a drive. He drops us off to Crazy Eddy. Crazy Eddy has a derby hat, a suit with a vest and white spats on. He's got a big shiny white limousine with a funny thing on the trunk. We's goin to Detroit. We gots our dress and black patent leather shoes on, and we falls asleep in the back seat with our thumb in our mouth. We don't got no blanket to cover up with."

Crazy Eddy says,

"Time to wake up, time to wake up."

He be shakin us. We is here-Detroit. Some men give Crazy Eddy a stash of cash to take back to the grandfather, and after he gets off the plane this other big shot guy says,

---

Pressure in the right place cuts off the flow of blood to the brain, apparently causing a rapid coma-like condition. CIA Mori ID 140394

Charles Oulton, the Science Correspondent for *The Express,* said in a 1998 report: "Scientists have solved the mystery of how information received by the brain in childhood can be retrieved years later. They have found that early lessons and experience leave a memory trace, which can lie dormant until adulthood; and then be reactivated when we need it. The process even starts when we are in the womb. New connections between nerve cells are created by the brain and remain in storage until needed."

"Little Drip, can he be depended on to keep his mouth shut?"

A man named Mr. Dull-ass[48] *says,*

"Creeps like that are a dime a dozen. He knows what will happen if he breathes a word of this."

Then they starts talkin about 'Little Girl'. That's me. They tell me I'm special, real special and they is gonna study my mind real good and see what makes us tick.

Little Girl: *"Where ya takin me?"*

Mr. Dull-ass says to the place of no return. Then somethin about shamrocks, Irish eyes are shinin and New York. He gives us Chinese checkers to play with. Geez, Louise, when ya's little how does big people spect ya to hold things on your lap? We looks up at Mr. Dull-ass, and he smiles and puffs on his pipe. It smells good and reminds us of our daddy.

The other man is sittin across from us with his ugly grin. He gots somethin in his lap-a case that pops open. He gots a drink too. We wished we had some ovaltine. There is a bathroom in the back and Mr. Dull-ass walks us back. Later on the pilot sticks his head out and says we's gettin ready to land.

Next thing we remembers is this doctor is liftin us up into a chair. He puts somethin black and heavy on our lap. He puts a needle[xvii] *in our arm and we is gettin sleepy, but still we's awake. There's a lady Dr. there who looks like Shirley Temple, cause of her curls. She says to the other doctor,*

"How are you going to know how much medicine to give her? She is so little. Are you sure your not going to hurt her?"

[xvii] Document CIA Mori ID 149463, 11/26/51, "Since veni-puncture is undeniably the most efficient and successful method for introducing chemicals into the subject, it is obvious that the subject will be aware that a needle has been used in his arm. However, our work and the work of others indicate that there is a strong possibility that total amnesia or an almost total amnesia will follow the use of our technique as a general rule."

He says its a truth drug[xviii] *and he knows what he's doin. Then he puts the black thing on our head and says somethin about it will shield us. Then he says,*

"Come forth little one-I need to know your name!"

"Little girl."

Then the doctor says,

"Who Else?"

"Nobody."

He knows we's lyin so he makes our body jump and hurt real bad. We got lectricity going through us.[xix]

"Shadow, our name is Shadow."

Now they wanna know who Shadow is.

> *"Shadow gotted made at Grandfathers' before we came here. There was a cross and the top slid off and inside each arm was a place to hold a candle. The center had a piece of rolled up parchment and some oil. There's a big book and it looks like a bible, only bibles don't have pictures of men and women that are naked. Grandfather says it's our naming day and he gotta give me a battle name and make me a soldier. My name is Shadow. He burns the candles and puts oil on our forehead. He seals the lips with oil that's still hot from burnin in a spoon. He makes us open our mouth and swallow it. Then he unrolls the paper and*

[xviii] CIA Mori ID 144700, 4/26/52, pg. 3, "Drugs-Sodium Pentathol, sodium amytal, and barbiturates in general. Evaluation: These techniques have been proven to be effective and they involve little risk to the subject if administered under competent medical direction. CIA Mori ID 140394 dated 2/25/52, Q: Have you ever had any experience with drugs? A: Yes, many times. I worked with doctors using sodium amytal and pentathol and have obtained hypnotic control after the drugs were used. In fact, many times the drugs were used for the purpose of obtaining hypnotic control."

[xix] CIA Mori ID 190885, 1/1/50, Drugs and Electricity, "Research work on the use of electric shock and the encephalograph in interrogation. Particular emphasis on the detection of prior use of electric shock and the 'guaranteed amnesia' resulting from it."

> *writes our name. Shadow. He's saying some funny words. It is done and sealed in blood. Don't touch my hair and face like that. You're evil, wicked. Now he's dripping candle wax on the paper. Sealed forever. Stay off me you wicked old man. Geez that be when Freda, our fighter part comes and starts fighting off the Grandfather."*

Now they knows all our names. If ya knows our names-ya got power and control. They says they's gonna give us special numbers. Later Dr. No, the lady Doctor says,

"We are gonna help you, little girl, not to have any more pain. You don't have to feel it ever again."[49]

They's gonna make Samantha come. Uh-oh, spaghettios. Samantha won't ever feel anything. No more pain, no feelins. It's the way they made her.

(Intense electro-shock was delivered in order to allow my mind to disassociate and create Samantha who would never feel pain. In the future, whenever I was to be put through a torturous painful experience, Samantha would automatically be the alter who took over the body and she would hide the memory and the pain from the rest of my system. Unfortunately as I started to remember and integrate these experiences into my life, I would have to re-experience the pain and emotions surrounding each situation.)

"Back, just let the memories go back."

That be what the doctor tellin us alright. It's our first lesson on who's got power over us. They says tomorrow we gets ta work with two other people.

The next day it gets real confusing. We gets more medicine put in us, and the next thing we knows a guy is talkin to our baby part. He's standin in front of us talkin to another man. We is sittin in a chair and looking blank. He is tellin them that switching to different alters is as easy as turning the end of a kaleidoscope, where the shapes change with the turn of your wrist. Then he puts his finger by his nose and says,

"Look at this finger. You see the master. You only obey the master. When I say cheese you know that it is time for you to participate. Send the baby, now. Cheese." [xx]

[xx] Cheese was a favorite word of Sidney Gottlieb who owned a goat farm and made cheese.

Up comes the baby. The man says,

"I am your mammer and your papper. You love only me, and I am the only one who loves you. I feed you and hold you, and you are mine alone."

(Our Baby part grew to love and depend on "Daddy Sid" as her only source of love and nourishment. From that day forward, a deep bonding took place with Dr Sidney Gottlieb, Directorate of Operations of the Technical Services Staff (TSS) of CIA in charge of their behavioral program through MKULTRA.[50] No matter what experiment he was to make me a part of, I would love and remain loyal to the man who my baby alter considered sole supplier of the basics of life, food and love.)

A declassified document from 1954 says, "At all times when subjects were being hypnotized a CD representative (Dr. Gottlieb or Major deleted) was present. His presence served a double purpose of reassurance to the subject and observation of technique for possible later exploitation."[51]

Little Girl Continues:

After holding and loving Baby and feeding her a bottle, Daddy Sid says he gonna create a twin for her. His name is Guy and he's gonna get special training from time to time. Nobody can talk to Guy without talking to Baby first, cause they's bonded together like a figure 8 that lays on its side.

Daddy Sid says,

"Send Guy! Cheese. Guy you are requested to fulfill your destiny. You must always obey me and me alone. You live in Shadowland and Baby lives in Neverland. When Neverland is opened, Shadowland is closed. When Shadowland is open, Neverland is closed. The genie appears when Neverland is opened. Remember, I am your master and I am the genie. In Neverland Baby never grows up. You and Baby will have eternal life. All you must do to keep your eternal life is to fulfill your destiny and come when you are called."

Guy was created that day, and in the coming years would display psychic abilities that the CIA found very useful.[52] Guy was taught to store all the anger and hatred accumulated during abuse and use it to psychically kill with what Sidney Gottlieb called "The Red Fire." *Secret Weapons* is a book coauthored by two survivors of similar MKULTRA experiments, the Hersha sisters. They share co authorship with Dale Griffis, an investigative law enforcement specialist, and Ted Schwarz, an author who

has written extensively on the subject of abnormal psychology. The creation of a "Guy" type alter is explained:

"First, there would be the creation of a personality who is all violence. This individual wants to stop the trauma, but given the young age, he or she is helpless . . .The second personality that is created comes the moment the mind realizes the body is helpless to fight back. This is a personality capable of enduring anything-pain, grief, exhaustion."[53] This is a very apt description of Samantha who had been created the previous day.

The CIA had proposed a three to five year outside research project to search for exceptionally gifted individuals who could obtain both perfect and scattered ESP test performance.[54] Since I displayed psychic abilities, they trained Guy to use these abilities in a way they hoped would benefit the agency.

The CIA then made sure that this project would never be made known. The document says, "It would be necessary to be exceedingly careful about thorough cloaking of the undertaking. I would not want anyone here in the deleted except deleted and myself to know about it . . . Funds necessary for the support of the work would carry no identification and raise no questions."

It is my belief, that these studies done in secrecy for ten years became the foundation for the ESP experiments under MKULTRA Subproject 136 mentioned in the preface.

Little Girl Continues:

Then Daddy Sid says,

"Dr. Black has a few words he wishes to say to you.[xxi] You will listen attentively, and then when I say cheese, you will return Baby to me. Remember to stare at the white light at all times. Do not look at Dr. Black's face. Only the white light."

We turns our attention to the bulb that is being shone into our face. When the moon hits the sky like a big piece of pie, that's amore. It's like staring at the full moon.

[xxi] Document CIA Mori ID 149463, 11/26/51, "Every effort should be made never to identify members of the Artichoke team by their true names in the presence of or in the hearing of the subject. Artichoke team members will use fictitious names in carrying out the Artichoke techniques."

Dr. Black says,

"Freda, my darling girl, are you there?"

He likes "schpunky" kids, so he really likes our Freda who was use to fightin the Grandfather off. Dr. Black rocks back and forth on his heels with his hands behind his back, and tells Freda that he's gonna make her a twin and they both will be "Mengele's Kids."

Dr. Black says,

"Ah, you are so cute. It's time to put you under the microscope to see what makes you tick. Who in there is small enough to fit under the microscope?"

They be drawing blood from our arm now and we have to watch while they put it under the microscope. It has a flat piece of glass put on top of it and they be telling us this is Connie. She be forever this small and if we don't behave, the bad doctor will stomp the glass under his shiny black boot. We believe, cause he show us just how he do it with another slide. We think we gotta get some anti-puke medicine if we gonna be this dude's kids. Either that or a big straw to blow Connie back up.

(Because of my belief in what Dr. Black said that day, I automatically created Connie when the blood was drawn. From that day forward she was to remain flat as a pancake, until I rescued her by understanding the lies told that day.)

Dr. Black says somethin about nucleo peptides, strings of dna and discoverin the truth, and he wanna preserve our dna. Then he says somethin about double helix, strands of dna, and tissue samples that are gonna destroy the foreign material.

Now someone be singing,

"Follow the yellow brick road, follow the yellow brick road."

We be told it's time to create Scarecrow. Scarecrow got no brain. They sucked it out with a needle. Iffin we gets caught and questioned when we's carrying out orders, we's supposed to turn into Scarecrow. Iffin we don't, we get smashed under Dr. Black's shiny boot. We never, ever tell, oh no. We don't have no Brain. Iffin you don't got no brain, then there's nothin to tell. Then we gets that awful lectricity in us again. That's all we remembers.

Next thing we remembers we is in a different place and we gots our black patent leather shoes on again. This man is askin if we been a good Little Girl. We smiles and says yes. He's gots a nice office with pictures on the wall and a pitcher a water on his desk with a glass for us cause we's real thirsty. We gots a real bad, dry taste in our mouth."

He says, "No worse for the wear."

He's relieved cause he don't want us going home lookin disheveled. We don't know what that means, but we's glad we don't look that way. We getta come back soon he says, cause we's a good little spearmint--not gum though. He's very happy with Mr. Dull-ass. He gotted a good little patsy in him.

If you are finding this hard to believe, I understand. However, a declassified document talks about the Chief of the Technical Branch's trip to Detroit in 1952.[55] Gottlieb also admitted that he made approximately six trips to New York in 1952, and that he "visited George White on two or three occasions in 1952 to discuss his becoming a consultant for the CIA in LSD research." Apart from his contacts with White, Gottlieb also declared that he might have visited Dr. Harold Abramson, a physician who later became an MKULTRA consultant in New York in 1952.

Dr. Sidney Gottlieb was a man who seemed to have had his soul buried in his own ego centered energy. I am not the only one to feel this way. Ted Schwartz says this about him: "Sidney Gottlieb seemed to approach the chemistry division programs with an eye for truth and a mind not hampered by moral considerations. He was like a delinquent child with a loaded gun who comes to understand trauma, pain, and death only by firing a bullet into someone's heart. A multitude of sins could be whitewashed in the name of scientific knowledge and the search for truth in a world filled with lies and secrets." [56]

There is even a declassified document that Alan Scheflin found in which the CIA considers building a laboratory for its experiments,

"This laboratory will include a special chamber, in which all psychologically significant aspects of the environment can be controlled. This chamber will contain, among other things, a broad-spectrum polygraph for simultaneous recordings of a variety of psycho physiological reactions of the individual being studied. In this setting the various hypnotic, pharmacologic and sensory-environmental variables will be manipulated in a controlled fashion and quantitative and continuous

recordings of the reactions of experimental subjects will be made."[57]

A 1951 declassified document also clarifies the kind of people that were employed by the CIA to teach hypnotism.[58] The document says,

"On 2 July 1951 approximately 1:00 p.m., the instruction began with deleted relating to the student some of his sexual experiences. Deleted stated that he had constantly used hypnotism as a means of inducing young girls to engage in sexual intercourse with him. Deleted a performer in deleted orchestra was forced to engage in sexual intercourse with deleted while under the influence of hypnotism. . . Deleted further stated that many times while going home on deleted, he would use hypnotic suggestion to have a girl turn around and talk to him and suggest sexual intercourse to him; and that as a result of these suggestions induced by him he spent approximately five nights a week away from home engaging in sexual intercourse."

If you still find it hard to believe that people in power will use four year old children if it suits their needs, then I refer you to an interview done by Allen Abel of Saturday Night Magazine.[59] On February 10, 2001, Dr. Peter Suedfeld, President of the Canadian Psychology Association and Director of Canada's Society for Academic Freedom and Scholarship, talked about selection of people for good performance as crew for a Mars mission. As a long time advisor to NASA, his solution was that an astronaut named Amanda Robinson be named as commander. "She's four years old," her grandfather says. She's quite small-that will be important in crew selection for a long-duration mission-and she's absolutely indomitable. Nothing gets her down. I call her Colonel. Boy, I'd love to live to see her go to Mars."

Mr. Abel also reports in this article, that Dr. Suedfeld, a psychology professor at the University of British Columbia, "made few friends when he suggested in articles and lectures, that many people came out of the Nazi death camps in pretty good emotional shape." The professor said, "Both the psychology and the Jewish communities accused me of trivializing the Holocaust by claiming people weren't all that crippled by living through it."

Now you tell me. Is using a four year old so hard to believe?

Chapter 3

HOME SWEET HOME

Everything seemed back to normal when I found myself at home in the living room with my new little sister in a bassinet.[60] My aunt, my father's only sister, looked over at me and said,

"You know Carol Lee, you don't get to be your daddy's Little Girl anymore." [xxii]

I stood there looking up at her, hoping that it was true. Maybe my baby sister could take my place, and I wouldn't have daddy's awful thing stuck in my face and mouth anymore. I walked over to the dining room table, crawled underneath, and sat down. The avocado plant was cascading down from the center of the table so no one could see me. Maybe if they didn't see me it would be true. Maybe, just maybe, she was telling the truth. Then I remembered that nothing is as it seems and grownups only pretend to tell the truth. Daddy said I would always be his "Little Girl."

[xxii] Whenever anyone called me "Little Girl" that would trigger my 2 year old alter to come, consequently; my body could be 5, 10, 20 or 30, but the alter presenting was only two.

Luckily momma didn't forget I was there. She would take time away from the care of my little sister to steal out of the house and sit with me on the porch. It was early morning and the sweet morning dew still lay on the grass. Rays of sunshine were falling from above, warming both my shoulders and my mind as her fingers were entwined in my hair. She worked the brush furiously to create the ringlets that crowned my face. I could feel her breath on my cheek, and her smell warmed my belly. It was our morning ritual, our special time. I grasped it to my breast, and held onto the feelings so tightly that it took my breath away. Too soon the boys would be whining for their breakfast and their lunches would need to be made. Yuk, baked bean sandwiches. Glad I didn't have to go to school yet.

Whenever I return to those days in my mind, I remember a day in August the following year. We are again sitting on the porch, momma and me. My head is in her lap, and we are waiting patiently as the rescue team searches for the body of my two-year-old cousin in the creek behind our house.

It started so innocently with a game of follow the leader. Momma is upstairs checking on my little sister when my older cousin, Norman, has us form a line behind the garage. Holding hands with my brother and my younger cousin, we follow him to the waters edge. It is a game. We like games! He chooses my younger cousin and starts spinning his little body, till he pushes him over the edge. I watch in horror, frozen like a statue, as he picks up a rock and hits him over the head as he comes up for air. My brother grabs my arm and we start to run, but Norman is too fast. He reaches out, and I soon become the center of a tug of war.

"If you ever tell, I'll do the same thing to you."

I believed.

As Eva Mozes Kor, a child survivor of the Mengele Twins experiment said, "I was just a child who grew up fast, because children who have to face life and death situations are no longer children."[61] For 40 years I placed this memory in a place in my mind where the pain of it could not touch me. Disassociation had become a way of life for me to cope with tragedy. I had no control over it. It was standard operating procedure, my mind's way of allowing me to stay sane when everything around me was totally insane and out of control. It had also been the means by which the CIA chose to assure my silence and create personas to use in their

experiments.

Life was indeed uncertain. No one could understand why I still sucked my thumb or actually fell asleep during naptime in kindergarten. One moment I was watching Howdy Doody, Kookla Fran and Ollie or Mighty Mouse saving the day. The next I was being molested or poked and prodded by some government official. The days of making mud pies and playing store with my friend across the street were overshadowed by these dark sinister days and nights of terror. At times I would feel like an elfin sprite when I was running through the grass barefoot, catching fireflies and making rings and bracelets with them. Other times I wanted to join Buster Brown and go live in that shoe. I yearned for a gramps like Timmy and Lassie's, and I would imagine that Zorro would come and put his mark right on daddy's chest for the whole world to see. It never happened.

I started first grade when I was five and a half, and sometime that fall I was playing at my aunt's when I must have looked very forlorn. She came over and sat beside me on the cement porch rail and asked me,

"What's the matter, Little Girl?"

That phrase again triggered Little Girl to come out and proceed to tell her exactly what was the matter. With every word that Little Girl spoke, my Aunt's face seemed to turn a lighter shade of ashen gray. After lengthy questioning about what Little Girl was describing, there was no doubt in my Aunt's mind that Daddy was gratifying himself in ways that didn't involve penetration, but were just as awful. She promised to talk to momma and told me she would make it all stop. I was only privy to the screaming and yelling that took place downstairs after the disclosure. My mother had sent me upstairs after telling my aunt that "Eddy would never do that."

It didn't take daddy very long before he devised a plan to eliminate any suspicions that momma might have. I was taken to a field with a lot of trees and marshy grass. Daddy led me to one particular tree that had a large hole in it, just about where my shoulders came. My head was shoved into the hole, and another alter was created to handle the horror of that moment. The hole had been filled with garter snakes. Later that evening I went and told momma that I had been lying about what I said daddy had done to me. I was never able to speak out again, about that or any other sexual abuse that would take place. Where was Zorro when you needed him?

1953 also proved to be an important year for mind control when Allen Dulles was confirmed Director of the CIA. In a speech before the National Alumni Conference at Princeton University on April 10, 1953, he lectured his audience on "how sinister the battle for men's minds had become in Soviet hands." The human mind, Dulles warned was a "malleable tool," and the Red Menace had secretly developed "brain perversion techniques." Some of these methods were "so subtle and so abhorrent to our way of life that we have recoiled from facing up to them." Dulles continued, "The minds of selected individuals who are subjected to such treatment are deprived of the ability to state their own thoughts. Parrot-like, the individuals so conditioned can merely repeat the thoughts which have been implanted in their minds by suggestion from outside. In effect the brain becomes a phonograph playing a disc put on the spindle by an outside genius over which it has no control."

Three days after delivering this address Dulles authorized Operation MKULTRA. Originally established as a supplementary funding mechanism to the ARTICHOKE project, MKULTRA quickly grew into a mammoth undertaking that outflanked earlier mind control initiatives.

In 1978 Admiral Stansfield Turner, Director of the CIA, testified that of the 182 subprojects; 140 of them appeared to have connection with research into behavioral modification, drug acquisition and testing or administering drugs surreptitiously.

The 15 categories of subprojects were:

1) Research into the effects of behavioral drugs and/or alcohol: 17 subprojects not involving human testing, 14 subprojects definitely involving testing on human volunteers, and 6 subprojects involving tests on unwitting human beings.

2) Research on hypnosis: 8 subprojects, including two involving hypnosis and drugs in combination.

3) Seven subprojects on the acquisition of chemicals or drugs.

4) Four subprojects on the aspects of the magician's art, useful in covert operations; for instance, the surreptitious delivery of drug related material.

5) Nine subprojects on studies of human behavior sleep research, and behavioral change during psychotherapy.

6) Six subprojects on Library searches and attendance at seminars and international conferences on behavioral modifications.

7) Twenty-Three subprojects on motivational studies of defectors, assessments of behavior and training techniques.

8) Three subprojects on polygraph research

9) Three subprojects on funding mechanisms for MKULTRA's external research activities.

10) Six subprojects on research on drugs, toxins, and biologicals in human tissue, provision of exotic pathogens, and the capability to incorporate them in effective delivery systems.

11) Three subprojects on activities whose nature simply cannot be determined.

12) Three subprojects involving funding support for unspecified activities conducted with the Army Special Operations Division at Fort Detrick, Md.[62] Under the CIA's Project MKNAOMI, the Army assisted the CIA in developing, testing, and maintaining biological agents and delivery systems for use against humans as well as against animals and crops.

13) Single subprojects in such areas as the effects of electroshock, harassment techniques for offensive use, analysis of extrasensory perception, gas propelled sprays and aerosols, and four subprojects involving crop and material sabotage.

14) One or two subprojects on each of the following: blood grouping research; controlling the activities of animals; energy storage and transfer in organic systems; and stimulus and response in biological systems.

15) Three subprojects canceled before any work was done on them having to do with laboratory drug screening, research on brain concussion, and research on biologically active materials.[63]

Under Dulles MKULTRA funneled funds to 185 non-government researchers and assistants working for 80 institutions. These institutions included 44 colleges or universities, 15 research foundations or chemical or pharmaceutical companies and the like, 12 hospitals or clinics and 3 penal institutions.[64]

As *Pravda* said in 1951, "If ever the spy Allen Dulles should arrive in Heaven through somebody's absent-mindedness, he would begin to blow up the clouds, mine the stars and slaughter the angels." Allen Dulles cared little for the methods that were used to accomplish the secret projects he funded. Proof of this is clear when you look at his attempts in 1950 to convince John McCloy to intervene in General Alexander von Falkenhausen's trial. Von Falkenhausen had executed hostages in Belgium throughout the war and ordered the deportation of 25,000 Jews to death camps. Von Falkenhausen drew a twelve-year sentence but was freed after three weeks.[65]

His brother, John Foster Dulles was U.S. Secretary of State from 1953-1959. In *Containing Communism* Mr. Dulles was quoted as saying, "President Eisenhower surrendered all his power to me."[66] As long as John Foster Dulles was Secretary of State, Allen Dulles had no need to "chafe under political control." Both brothers "placed supreme confidence in their personal judgments. They were completely trusted and were able to act at will and shielded from any unpleasant consequences."[67] History, as you now see has proven this to be true.

Chapter 4

Men Behind the Shadow Government

As high commissioner of occupied Germany, John McCloy was instrumental in the early release and commutation of numerous Nazi war criminals.[xxiii] In October 1950, he commuted the five-year sentence of Baron Ernst von Weizsacker, who as a Nazi Foreign Office official had been convicted of complicity in the deportation of some six thousand Jews from France to Poland.[68] In January of the following year, McCloy announced that five of the fifteen death sentences from the Nuremberg judgments would be carried out. He then reduced the sentences of sixty-four out of the remaining seventy-four war criminals. One third of these were to be released immediately.[69] He also reduced the sentences of all the remaining convicted doctors who had experimented on concentration-camp inmates. One doctor was paroled immediately for time served, and the life sentences of five others were reduced. One SS officer who confessed to having personally executed fifteen hundred Jews was reprieved because he had later refused to carry out any further murders.

[xxiii] Under instructions from his Wall Street law firm, McCloy had lived for a year in Italy serving as an adviser to the fascist government of Benito Mussolini. An intimate collaborator of the Harriman/Bush bank, McCloy had sat in Adolf Hitler's box at the 1936 Olympic games in Berlin at the invitation of Nazi chieftains Rudolf Hess and Hermann Goering.

- SS Lieutenant Heinz Schubert had his death sentence reduced to ten years. Schubert had signed a confession and testified that he had personally supervised a "special action" in which seven or eight hundred people were machined-gunned down at Simferopol.[70]

- SS Officer Walter Schellenberg, who had helped trap and exterminate the Jews of France, was also awarded clemency.[71]

- SS Brigadefuhrer Franz Six, convicted of murdering 200 people in the Ghetto of Smolensk served only four years in prison before McCloy gave him clemency. Dr. Six said in 1944, "The physical elimination of Eastern Jewry would deprive Jewry of its biological reserves. The Jewish Question must be solved not only in Germany but also internationally."[72]

One must ask the question, "How could a man who was responsible for such actions, rise to such power in the government and private circles of the United States?" Prior to the war, McCloy was a senior partner with Milbank, Tweed, whose most important client was the Rockefeller family's bank, Chase National. McCloy also provided counsel to Mohammad Reza Pahlavi, the Shah of Iran. The shah maintained a personal account and the Pahlavi Foundation account with Chase Bank. Allen Dulles was also a legal adviser to the shah.[73]

In 1947 McCloy was named to head the World Bank, which was made up of 40 countries with $8 billion in assets. McCloy and two other board members spent three months in Nelson Rockefeller's personal home organizing the bank along commercial lines.[74]

In 1948 McCloy participated in a classified study of the CIA. He attended weekly meetings where he questioned CIA Director Rear Admiral Roscoe H. Hillenkoetter, George Kennan, Bill Donovan, Frank Wisner, and many other officials of the State Department and National Security Council. He recommended that the CIA should be given autonomy and should do more in the field of covert propaganda to wage psychological warfare. Frank Wisner, as head of the Office of Policy Coordination, which ran covert political action operations had his budget grow from $4.7 million in 1949 to $82 million in just three years.[75]

In the 50's McCloy became chairman of the Chase National Bank and David Rockefeller became his protégé. He and David were both members of the Council on Foreign Relations. Also members of the CFR were

Allen Dulles, Henry Kissinger, and Henry Heald, president of the Ford Foundation.

Henry Ford II recruited McCloy in 1953 to serve on the Ford Foundation's board. He was one of three people on the board who could approve funding for CIA projects that took place under the cover of the Ford Foundation. He went on to replace Rowen Gaither as chairman of the Ford Foundation.

Joseph Johnson, president of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace was another member of the CFR as well as Dean Rusk, president of the Rockefeller Foundation; Nelson Rockefeller; John D. Rockefeller III, Harry Guggenheim, Marshall Field, and John Whitney.[76]

To say that John McCloy rubbed shoulders with some of the most influential people of that decade is an understatement. As Henry Kissinger said in his autobiography *The White House Years*, "Presidents and Secretaries of State found in John McCloy a reliable pilot through treacherous shoals. He rarely supplied solutions to difficult problems, but he never failed to provide the psychological and moral reassurance that made solutions possible." In fact Henry served as a consultant to the president's Psychological Strategy Board, which Hoover regarded as a rival intelligence group. C.D. Jackson, the chief of the Psychological Strategy Board frequently consulted McCloy. Kai Bird referred to this as a "new rather shadowy executive agency that was supposed to help coordinate covert intelligence with sophisticated propaganda programs."[77]

According to Kai, McCloy was partially influenced by his friend Edward Meade Earle of Princeton's Institute for Advanced Study. A prominent historian, Earle had served on the OSS's Board of Analysts, and had helped Bill Donovan recruit academics for intelligence work during the war. By the early 1950's Earle was working with Allen Dulles and C. D. Jackson[xxiv] on various intelligence projects, including "some of the problems of 'psychological warfare' directed toward our allies."[78] Jackson said, "The three big ingredients of psychological warfare are money, no holds barred and no questions asked."[79]

[xxiv] Served as Eisenhower's special assistant for psychological warfare. He headed the National Committee for a Free Europe, which broadcast American propaganda behind the Iron Curtain over Radio Free Europe and which was covertly funded by the CIA.

Nelson Rockefeller, whose title was changed to Special Assistant for Cold War Strategy replaced C. D. Jackson as Special Assistant for Psychological Strategy in 1954. Officially Nelson was to give advice and assistance in the development of increased understanding and cooperation among all peoples. Unofficially the nature of the post was Presidential Coordinator for the CIA. As part of Nelson's responsibilities he attended meetings of the Cabinet, the Council on Foreign Economic Policy and the National Security Council, the highest policy making body in the government. He also functioned as the head of a secret unit called the Planning Coordination Group, consisting of himself, the Deputy Secretary of Defense, and the head of the CIA, Allen Dulles. This unit was charged with implementing National Security Council decisions.[80]

In 1979 John Loftus, working for the Office of Special Investigations made a trip to Suitland, Maryland to search the archives classified files for information on Nazi's that had been brought into the country. He was astounded to find twenty underground vaults, each one an acre in size, crammed floor to ceiling with classified files.[81] Loftus says that Nelson Rockefeller and Vice President Nixon had supervised the cover-up and burial of these files so that President Eisenhower could claim "plausible deniability."[82] In fact, years later when President Gerald Ford established a presidential commission to investigate the CIA, Vice-President Nelson Rockefeller was named to head it. John Loftus reports that knowledgeable observers compared the appointment to setting the fox to guard the henhouse, because of Rockefeller's links to the intelligence community and his knowledge of covert activities.[83]

In a recently declassified CIA file, the intelligence gathering community is summed up quite well,

"The life blood of intelligence is information. Collection of information is the most characteristic activity of the entire intelligence business. Accordingly, an intelligence organization cannot exist until it does a broad and systematic job of collecting. But in this very task lie methodological problems, which are so tough as to be almost insolvable, and in their unsolved state are a perpetual source of inefficiency.

A certain important fraction of the knowledge which intelligence must produce is collected through highly developed secret techniques. Herein begins perhaps the major methodological problem of the collection stage of the intelligence process.

It begins with compartmentation of the clandestine services. This compartmentation is dictated by the established necessity of secrecy. An

absolute minimum of people must know "anything" about the operation, and the greatest amount of caution and dissimulation must attend its every move. But unless the clandestine services watch sharply it can become its own worst enemy. For if it allows the mechanisms of security to cut it off from some of the most significant lines of guidance, it destroys it own reason for existence.

With a high wall of impenetrable secrecy, it is constantly in danger of collecting the wrong information and not collecting the right. This danger is intensified by the very way the clandestine services operate. It involves highly complicated "tradecraft" techniques, clandestine agent recruitment and handling, nets and subnets, security and reliability of communications, and so on. Isolated by the security barrier, the perfecting of these techniques sometimes threatens to become and end in itself."[84]

All the key players were now in various positions of the government to carry on their covert activities under a cloak of secrecy. Shadow Government was indeed an appropriate name for the people who would move behind the scenes to enlist children to fight their Cold War for them by making them guinea pigs, and in some cases hypnotized operatives, spies, assassins and couriers.

Chapter 5

Training for the Agency

Precautions must be taken not only to protect operations from exposure to enemy forces but also to conceal these activities from the American public in general. The knowledge that the Agency is engaging in unethical and illicit activities would have serious repercussions in political and diplomatic circles and would be detrimental to the accomplishment of its mission.

CIA Inspector General in assessing the benefits of Mind Control Research[85]

I was told that I worked for "The Agency." It was in actuality, key men and women in the CIA and other branches of the government, in league with certain extremely wealthy individuals who wanted to remain in the shadows shaping the outcome of world events.[xxv] As Lt. Col. Roberts said when he testified before a special joint committee of the Wisconsin State Legislature, "The most secret knowledge, a science which outdates history, is the science of control over people, governments and civilizations. The foundation of this ultimate discipline is the control of wealth. Through the control of wealth come the control of public information and the necessities of life. Through the control of news media comes thought control. Through the control of basic necessities comes direct control of people. A significant portion of the American public is yet to become aware of the Invisible Government of Monetary Power."

[xxv] Many times these wealthy benefactors referred to it as "The Company."

Early on an information hot line was established between these people of money and power and people like Allen Dulles, Sid Gottlieb, Richard Nixon and others. This hotline enabled them to be kept informed of the content of these experiments and who was participating. They in turn, found ways of blackmailing certain of these politicians, doctors, and scientists, so that they could control and manipulate some of these experiments. They hoped to eventually benefit personally from certain research findings. Many of the experiments started under Bluebird, Artichoke and MKULTRA continued behind the scenes, covertly and independent of the funding and knowledge of most of our government-Black Projects with Black Budgets. Burton Hersh, describes the no questions asked as giving "rise to that generation's intelligence barons, its mysterious, mission-oriented professionals who held themselves accountable to nobody, unconcerned with constitutional limitations."[86]

The Senate Intelligence Committee concluded in 1976 that the CIA used compartmentation in the MKULTRA Program to conceal their "unethical and illicit activities."[87] Senator Frank Church, who led the congressional investigation of the CIA's improper and unlawful actions said that agency was "a rogue elephant" in the 1950s and 1960s, operating above the law and out of control as it plotted assassinations, illegally spied on thousands of Americans, and even drugged our own citizens in its effort to develop new weapons for its covert arsenal." The Agency would use any methods it needed to achieve its goals. Brice Taylor, in her book *Starshine: One Woman's Valiant Escape from Mind Control* refers to these people as the Council.[88]

In an interview for *Nexus Magazine* written by David G. Guyatt, former CIA/DIA deep-cover agent "Chip" Tatum takes this a step further when he speaks of a group he calls "Pegasus." [89] He says that this group operated on behalf of the US and other governments, undertaking tasks that ranged from narcotics smuggling to assassinations. He said that Pegasus was established during the Eisenhower years as a secret group inside the CIA to spy on that agency on behalf of the President. According to Tatum, the directors of Pegasus meet once a year in secret conclave following G7 meetings. The mission of Pegasus, Tatum explains is "to 'align' world leaders and financiers to our [US] policies and standards."

Lyman Kirkpatrick, who had been appointed Inspector General of the CIA in the fifties by Frank Wisner, characterized the entire covert operation as pretty much a matter of "who's manipulating whom." In an interview in 1982 with Burton Hersh he said, "That's why controls are important. It's done through money, the development of friendships, of mutuality of

interests. You get people so much in your debt, under your control that they can't break off or betray you."[90]

Burton Hersh also reported that Allen Dulles relied on commercial associations to mask the Agency's fund transfers. He says, "The J. Henry Schroder Banking Corporation and the Schroder Trust functioned as prime depositories for CIA monies throughout the fifties and sixties, long after the New York branch had formally been reabsorbed by the London-based J. Henry Schroder and Company, Limited. Like the Kaplan Foundation and half a dozen others which ultimately served as conduits between the accumulating fronts and the proliferation of committees and congresses and institutes and societies, the banking nexus depended on how many layers of concealment an operation might require."[91]

Less you immediately dismiss this as just another conspiracy theory, in November 1998 in an interview with *The Observer*; the former US Ambassador to Chile, Edward Korry told a remarkable story. He said it was important to take out of the shadows the last case of US 'dollar diplomacy'. Korry described still classified cables, and information censored in papers but now available under the US Freedom of Information Act. He had served under Presidents Kennedy, Johnson, and Nixon, and he told how US companies, from cola to copper used the CIA as an international debt collection agency and investment security force.

President-elect Gregory Palast reported that the CIA's October 1970 plot to overthrow Chile's Salvador Allende was the direct result of a plea for action a month earlier by PepsiCo chairman, Donald Kendall to the company's former lawyer, President Richard Nixon. Richard Helms testified that he thought Nixon's determination to act was the doing of Donald Kendall who had arranged for the owner of the company's Chilean bottling operation, Agustin Edwards and himself to meet National Security Adviser Henry Kissinger and John Mitchell for breakfast on September 15 1970. Hours later Nixon called in his CIA chief, Richard Helms and according to Helm's handwritten notes ordered the CIA to prevent Allende's inauguration. In fact Nixon told Helms to leave no stone unturned in the attempt to block Allende's confirmation.

Korry told Palast that in 1963 American-based firms had kicked back millions of dollars to pay for well over half of Eduardo Frei, the Christian Democratic party candidates' successful election campaign in return for questionable, guarantees and insurance arranged by the US government. They had invested 2 billion dollars in the Chilean economy, consequently

the US government committed extraordinary monetary, intelligence and political resources to protect them.

When US financial and political investments faced unexpected jeopardy in 1970 because of Allende's plans to nationalize their operations, President Nixon came under intense pressure from his political donors in business. The president was aware that the owner of Chile's phone company, ITT Corporation, was illegally channeling funds into Republican Party coffers. Nixon could not ignore ITT. An ITT board member, ex-CIA director John McCone, pledged Kissinger $1 million in support of CIA action to prevent Allende from taking office. Separately, Anaconda Copper and other multinationals under the aegis of David Rockefeller's Business Group for Latin America offered $500,000 to buy influence with Chilean congressmen to reject confirmation of Allende's victory. Korry vetoed the cash for payoffs from Anaconda and the other firms. Korry disclosed that he even turned in an army major to the Chilean authorities who planned to assassinate Allende. Korry said he was unaware the officer was linked to the CIA plotters.

Another secret group was made up of scientists called the "Golden Fleece." The Pentagon-funded Institute picked these men and women in the late 1950s for defense analysis. Their jobs were to do some of the most esoteric and complex defense research. The whole success of this enterprise depended upon establishing it as a mark of highest prestige to be invited into this elite group.[92] The Pentagon immediately received the benefit of the talents of these "Jason's" upon ARPA's[xxvi] birth in 1958. ARPA officials said that some 20 "Jason's," an elite, informal, almost secret group was still at its disposal in 1976. Over the years, the "Jason's" have been holding quiet brainstorming sessions at hideaways around the country to feed ARPA ideas."[93] Supposedly these scientists represented the cream of the scholarly community in technical fields, and helped the government produce many of its most advanced technical weapons systems since the end of the Second World War.

Daniel Kevles, in his book *The Physicists* says that some forty Jason's, many with their families, would spend six or seven summer weeks pondering defense issues at Woods Hole, Massachusetts or La Jolla, California. He talks about "their work on the development of an electronic barrier, a system of electronic sensing devices to be strung across a no-man's-land between North and South Vietnam that would blow up anyone,

[xxvi] Advanced Research and Planning

civilian or combatant, who ventured into the area." He goes on to quote Fred Bramfman, the director of an anti war research group in Washington, D.C. as saying that the group's work in opposition to the strategic arms race meant that the Jason's "are lesser, rather than greater, war criminals. They are dramatic examples of how it is possible to be a moderate, well-meaning, decent war criminal."[94]

I wonder if they too were privy to the secret weapon that the CIA was building? Children as mind-controlled operatives certainly were advanced technical weapons. Some of the training and experimentation that many of us became involved in was a clear indication of what lengths these power hungry egomaniacs were willing to go, to accomplish their New World Order. I detest these people for invading my mind and creating alters for their own evil purposes.

These mind-controlled (MC) parts were told they had a "Nobler Purpose" and that they "Must survive at any cost." As such, suicide programs were layered into my system in the event that I should start to heal and tell. The strength and courage it has taken to break the hold these men had on my mind, and not react to this suicide programming is a clear indicator of the beauty of the spirit that lay within each of us.

I was able to retain a spark of life that held on tightly, even though it was programmed to give up. Only those who have walked in the shoes of the betrayed innocents can truly comprehend the horror of what I and others like me have been forced to endure. Thank God, that some of us have held on and worked at healing. The music of our souls is being painted on the canvass of our hearts and minds. You can hear it in our tears sometimes, and you can hear it in our songs of joy. You can hear it at night when everyone else is asleep and our minds keep us awake with dialogue from the distant past. I refuse to let anyone take this innocence and beauty and music from me again. That's why it is so important for me to tell you the rest of my story.

The Agency arranged with Grandfather to start my sexual training in 1954. Being the pedophile that he was, I'm sure he thoroughly enjoyed the part they gave him in my training. By this time, he had sold the greenhouse and moved a half block away into a new brick home with a basement. It was this basement that I would come to despise more than any other symbol of my childhood. In 1954 I was still only six years old and attending second grade. I was forced to participate in a traumatizing initiation rite of manhood for my twelve-year-old brother on Grandfather's pool table in the basement. I was to totally lose my sexual self to a new

persona created that day from the trauma I was forced to endure. I stared at the swinging lamp above the pool table while the initiation was culminated, and lost myself in a haze of darkness for the next thirty years.

Grandfather gave the new part created that day the name Carlotta. From that day forward he trained her in various ways to please one particular man. He was a very wealthy man who I knew as Rocky. He contributed large sums of money to the "Cause"; consequently, whatever he wanted he got.

Grandfather would arrange to have me stay the night when he had a mind to train me. He would leave his glass eye on the bedside table and I would take his hand and follow him to the basement. Training was tedious and often I would be slapped for not doing it right. I became like an automaton, as I stared into the hole where his eye should have been, listened and followed his instructions.

Two years later my grandfather and an uncle, (Norman's father) used the basement for their kiddy porn productions. One afternoon, I was listening to Paul Harvey's noon broadcast on the radio with grandfather. He always sat by the window overlooking the lake and rocked and listened attentively whenever Paul spoke. To Grandfather it was almost a holy event, and anyone who dared disturb him during the broadcast would face his wrath. When the broadcast was finished he walked over to the incinerator door that was in the wall in the kitchen and motioned for me to come over. He grabbed my arm and proceeded to push my head with his other hand into the opening. I remember the smell and the heat, and I could feel my face flushing. It seemed like an eternity before he pulled my head away. He marched me down the basement stairs, and when we got next to the furnace he showed me the flames and informed me that this is where anything he stuck in the incinerator door upstairs went. Ashes, that's what I remember. Ashes are all that would remain of me if I didn't cooperate.

It wasn't long till the kiddy porn photography session started. I was nowhere to be found. I had created Mary, a new personality, to take my place after the threat of burning in the inferno that I saw inside the furnace. Sometimes I would be alone and asked to pose in what I now know were provocative poses. Other times Grandfather would have some of the other grandchildren there with me. The fear he was able to produce guaranteed cooperation.

I remember two other things about that year. One is my fourth grade teacher's name and that she wore beautiful shoes. The other is that I joined the Girl Scouts, and I had to go through an initiation ceremony where I

stood on a mirror. As harmless as this was for the rest of the brownie troop, as soon as I heard the word initiation, I left and my alter Carlotta came. The rest is still a blur.

1957 was to bring with it one last baby for Momma. In December quite near my tenth birthday, my last brother was born. By age thirty-two, Momma had given birth to eight children. By Mothers' Day the following year, she was clinging to life from a hysterectomy.

Daddy took us all to the hospital and the sight we saw terrified each of us. Hanging from a pole was a bag of blood and another bag with clear fluids. Momma looked all white, and she managed a weak smile when he paraded us all in. I wanted to crawl up on the bed and lay my head on her shoulder, but all she could do is squeeze my hand and tell me to be a good "Little Girl." Oh momma, why did you have to say those words? I desperately loved and missed her, but my little girl part hated her for lying there and leaving her unprotected at home.[xxvii]

When momma was finally allowed to come home from the hospital, daddy had already arranged for Catholic Charities to provide help to take care of all of us kids, the cleaning, and cooking. A parade of women came in and out of our house. My first and favorite was a big black lady, just like the one on the front of the pancake box. She was kind, loving and figured out too much too fast, so daddy had her replaced with another black lady. Sofronia liked daddy's whiskey that he kept above the cupboard. He would have a drink every morning just to get him started, and it wasn't long before he figured out that she had been watering the whiskey. At least that's the story he told Catholic Charities. She was probably totally flawless too. The last lady was Jezel. She was French and spoke with the most wonderful accent I ever heard. When Momma got on her feet, her services became "No Longer Needed."

It wasn't long after she got on her feet that Momma ran away from home for the first time. It was to begin a pattern that stayed with her through my high school years and beyond. Daddy told us that if we would only be better children, she wouldn't run away. I remember the famous speech he gave in front of the aqua couch with the big buttons. We were all gathered

---

[xxvii] These diametrically opposing feelings were to create an internal chasm that was to finally heal forty years later, when I was able to bring these two parts of my subconscious together, face the feelings and understand them from an adult frame of reference. It is called integration for someone with DID.

around and told it was "All our fault." I know each of us that were old enough to understand, believed him.[xxviii]

Guilt was a wonderful control mechanism and daddy used it effectively every chance he got. He had such control over momma that she never had a chance. He tracked momma down at her sister's home several hundred miles away where she thought she had escaped him. He brought her home and into the mental hospital she went.

Back in those days, a husband, with the cooperation of a doctor could have his wife committed. Our family doctor was also a personal friend with daddy. They spent a lot of time hunting and fishing together. This was useful not only in getting momma locked up, but in having no questions asked when broken bones were to be set, illnesses tended to, or pills to be dispensed.

Peter Breggin in *Toxic Psychiatry* tells how H. C. Tien,[xxix] a Michigan psychiatrist would draw attention in the late 1970's and early 80's by using electroshock to obliterate and reprogram the mind of a woman to make her a more suitable housewife.[95] He would utilize ECT (electro convulsive therapy) to erase memory and personality, thereby eradicating the woman's identity; in order to reprogram it according to a "blueprint" worked out with the husband prior to the shock. Tien called his method ELT, explaining that E is for electricity, L is for love, and T is for therapy. I'm quite sure this is what daddy had hoped to accomplish with momma, but it never lasted. It certainly makes me wonder if Dr. Tien wasn't testing out these theories under cover in the fifties for the CIA.

I'll never forget the first time I was taken to the State Hospital to visit momma. I was still living at home with daddy and my three older brothers. My four younger siblings had been farmed out to different relatives. I was a physical and emotional wreck from the nightly molestations. My hands shook uncontrollably all of the time, and I was unable to eat or sleep. My brothers took to calling me "Jervous and Nerky."

Daddy was bound and determined to keep me quiet, so we made a trip to the hospital. I had no realization that my mother was behind locked doors. When we were let in by the nurse and shown to a day room, there were

---

[xxviii] This behavior accommodates the offender's control of the victim's worldview by placing blame on the victim.

[xxix] Tien founded and earlier organization, the American Society for Electrotherapy.

scads of people walking around in a daze. Momma was one of them. She had undergone a series of electric shocks that left her a walking zombie. When she finally came home, so much of her memory was gone that she had to relearn my youngest brothers' birthday, along with a lot of other personal information she had forgotten. I don't recall anything that happened during that visit to the hospital until we left, and the nurse closed and locked the door behind us. Daddy grabbed hold of my hand and turned me around and said,

"If you ever tell what's happening at home Little Girl, you'll end up here too."

I believed. When it came to a threat, daddy always carried through.

In a letter to me, my brother gave me new insight into what this time of moms' life was like. He writes,

"I'm sure that you know that mom and I were very close. I was probably closer to her than any of her children. We used to talk for hours when we had a chance. She was the bravest person that I ever knew. When I was in high school mom went to the state hospital.[xxx] I worked in the kitchen at St. Vincent's Hospital after school. Dad always thought I worked five nights a week, but I only worked three. The other two evenings I would take a bus to the State Hospital to see mom. It was a horrible time of her life, but she didn't want to leave. She didn't even want to come home on the weekends they offered her toward the end of her stay. We talked for hours and hours and much of which she told me, I didn't understand or thought that she really was a little crazy. Later I figured out that she was the sanest person I ever knew. She was terrified of the electric shock treatments that they were giving her. She looked at it as if it were a form of torture. They called it treatment. It was barbaric. How could people with any conscience scramble somebody's brain with electricity? After her "Treatments" she would be disassociated and depressed for days, but still she chose to stay rather than come home. She often told me that she could at any time tell the doctors the right answers to be released, but she chose not to. Well at fifteen years old I understood little of what she told me, but later I understood a lot. That poor woman is certainly in heaven, because she went through hell on earth. I don't know if you knew how much she hated dad. Let me tell you from what she used to say, I could not comprehend any hate that intense. It was the only emotion she had for him. She was also terrified of him. The only person that mom hated more

[xxx] This was her second or third confinement.

than dad was his father. I never knew why, but she despised him more than anything or anyone in this world."

Momma wasn't alone in receiving electroshock to make her more submissive and alter her personality. Dr. D. Ewen Cameron of the Allan Memorial Institute of Psychiatry, McGill University in Montreal, Canada was doing MKULTRA experiments with electroshock and drugs for the CIA. The CIA funded Dr. Cameron's work through a cover organization called the Society for the Investigation of Human Ecology in New York founded by Cornell University neurologist Harold Wolff.[xxxi] Grants were made to eight universities as well as several individual researchers for mind control experiments with the Society being the CIA's cover mechanism.[96] Wolff had originally been commissioned by Allen Dulles to do an official study of Soviet and Chinese brainwashing techniques in 1953. Wolff coincidentally was treating Allen Dulles' son for brain damage from a head wound he suffered in Korea.

Dr. Cameron had headed Allan Memorial since 1943, when the Rockefeller Foundation had donated funds to set up a psychiatric facility at McGill University. He was later elected president of the American Psychiatric Association in 1953 and went on to become the first president of the World Psychiatric Association. Such a notable list of accomplishments for a heartless man whose experiments would rival some that took place in Nazi Germany. I find it very curious that he was appointed in 1945 to the American panel to examine Rudolf Hess at the Nuremberg trials, and then later carried out experiments that would result in transforming patients into as Arlene Tyner reported, "virtual vegetables."[97]

Cameron's experiments funded under MKULTRA Subproject 68 were called depatterning or "psychic driving." He combined electro convulsive therapy with chemically induced sleep therapy. . The intensive electroshocks used in these experiments were not the same form of ECT used routinely in the treatment of patients suffering from depression. Both the voltage and the number of shocks administered were greatly increased. Instead of stopping after the procedure had induced one grand mal seizure, the subjects were shocked again and again until no further seizures could be elicited. According to Jim Turner, one of the lawyers for Cameron's victims, there was no question that this was a profoundly intrusive and destructive form of electroshock, which was far different from that which

[xxxi] In 1961 changed its name to the Human Ecology Fund

was conventionally used for therapeutic purposes.[98] As Peter Schrag says in his book *Mind Control*, "The heavier the technology, the more difficult it is to distinguish treatment from torture."[99]

While sleeping, patients would be forced to listen to messages designed to reprogram their behavior. These messages were delivered through pillow speakers hooked to a mega-recorder with eight separate playback units enabling them to do eight patients at one time. Sometimes running wires to their legs and shocking them at the end of the message intensified the effect. In some cases he even used curare to paralyze patients that were not in drug induced sleeps, as patients hated sitting still and listening to these repetitious messages. Cameron wrote that psychic driving provided a way to make "direct, controlled changes in personality." One of Cameron's Canadian victims, Rita Zimmerman, was "depatterned" through a total of 30 electroshocks. She underwent 56 days of prolonged drug-induced sleep, received 14 days of negative "psychic driving," and 18 days of positive "psychic driving."

John Marks reports in *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*, how Cameron wrote that his patients moved through three distinct stages: loss of memory, loss of space-time imaging, and in the third stage all anxiety disappeared and there was complete amnesia for all events in his life. Working with his assistant Leonard Rubenstein, Cameron experimented with sensory deprivation combined with drugs to break down the subjects will and leave them open to the taped messages. In an August 2, 1977 New York Times interview, Rubenstein admitted the their work was directly related to brainwashing. He said the CIA had investigated brainwashing among soldiers who had been in Korea and we in Montreal started brainwashing patients instead of using drugs.

Peter Schrag reports how Robert Dies, a clinical psychologist at the Institute for Living in Hartford, Connecticut viewed ECT. Dies wrote that ECT had been recommended for the patient because of his pathological behavior, and that his symptoms were unacceptable and must be eliminated. Conformity by the patient represented protective action to avert expected punishment. He also wrote that ECT could be characterized as having a decidedly negative reinforcement value. Dr. Richard Rubin of Trenton, New Jersey told the Canadian Psychiatric Association that the most effective use of ECT was to time the shock to coincide with the disturbing thought or behavior that the therapist was trying to eliminate.[100]

These were the methods Ewen Cameron used on me while my mother was institutionalized. I was about twelve years old and what Dr. Cameron did

to me became burned into my mind. First I was given a shot of curare and placed in a box in a converted stable behind the hospital that housed a behavioral laboratory. Then snakes were put over my body and the lid was closed on the box. I was completely conscious but unable to move as a result of the curare. This trauma was to insure that I would never speak about what was to come later.[xxxii] How long I was encased in this box, I will never know. I created another alter to handle this traumatizing event that almost precipitated my demise from fear alone. It became the hardest memory I was to ever relive in my quest for integration. It was triggered when I was weeding in my gardens and a worm crawled across my hand. I went into a full-blown abreaction (an actual reliving of the event, accompanied by all the sensory stimulation and original emotional responses). My husband was in a panic as to what to do to trigger me out of the abreaction. My blood pressure had risen to an alarming rate and I was barely breathing. Finally, using a cold cloth on the back of my neck and talking ever so gently to me, he was able to revive me.

In 1991 at the time I relived this, I had no knowledge of who Dr. Cameron was, let alone his inclusion in the MKULTRA CIA experiments.[101] When I first saw a picture of this man, I became violently ill.

The sensory deprivation with curare that I experienced was similar to tests that neurologist Harold Wolff was performing for the CIA under MKULTRA Subproject 61. Like Cameron, Wolff believed that sensory deprivation made patients more receptive to the suggestions of the psychotherapist. In a CIA memo dated August 29, 1960 he compared the changes in behavior due to various kinds of stress (sensory deprivation, threatening life situations, mental disorders, peptic ulcers, etc.) to behavioral changes that were brought about by actual loss of cerebral tissue.

He also said, "It is well known that profound disturbances of the highest integrative functions, accompanied by pronounced disturbances of mood, thought, and behavior may be produced in people by exposing them to environments to which they can make no adequate adaptation, such as

---

[xxxii] CIA MORI ID 17441, The Study of Dissociated States, "Experiments involving altered personality function as a result of environmental manipulation (chiefly sensory isolation) have yielded promising leads in terms of suggestibility and the production of trance-like states. There is reason to believe that environmental manipulations can affect the tendencies for dissociative phenomena."

concentration camps, or prison procedures aimed at interrogation and indoctrination."[102]

During these experiments he found that unusually high levels of neurokinin-forming enzymes were present in the cerebral spinal fluid of his patients. He also found that LSD-25 mimicked one apparent action of neurokinin, stimulation of respiration.

Harold Wolff was not only working for the CIA through the Human Ecology Society, but also for the Army. His name is mentioned in a declassified document dated January 1957 from the Army's Inspector Generals Report on use of Volunteers in Chemical Agent Testing. The citation reads, "Letter, Chief of Research and Development to Dr. Harold G. Wolff, New York Hospital, subject Human Volunteer Tests with K Agents."

The text says, "In 1957 several additional field type tests were conducted in and around Edgewood Arsenal. The first of these tests involved the use of a NIKE missile unit's radar van at Aberdeen Proving Ground.[xxxiii] Available records indicated that 16 volunteers received LSD prior to attempting to perform the tracking and recording operations associated with the employment of radar equipment."

There seems to be no shortage of public information on the nature of the research that was conducted under the MKULTRA umbrella, you just need to know where to look for it. The U. S. Air Force helped sponsored the publication of *The Manipulation of Human Behavior*, a compilation of works in which many of the MKULTRA doctors cite the results of their experiments. The Human Ecology Society is listed in this book as helping to fund some of Harold Wolff, Martin Orne and Lawrence Hinkle's works which are published in this book. Other MKULTRA funded doctors such as Harold Abramson, George Estabrooks, and Seymour Kety are also cited. Many survivors consider it to be a scandal that the horror that we experienced could be embedded in the abstract detached language used in published books, papers, and reports.

I came to remember not only the experiment that Dr. Cameron was to perform on me, but also what Dr. Black (Dr. Mengele) was doing with the eggs he harvested after performing an abortion on me in Montreal. The day I read the headline "Genome Mapped, So What is Next?" was when I understood Dr. Black's purpose for this bizarre procedure.[103] I discovered

---

[xxxiii] An Army post located five miles from Edgewood Arsenal in Maryland.

that RNA reads DNA coding for a gene. Perhaps Mengele was one of the pioneers in genetic research, and I happened to be an available donor.

Dr. Cameron too had been experimenting with ribonuclease which is an enzyme that destroys RNA, and he found that senile patients had much more of the ribonuclease enzyme present in their blood streams than did non-senile older patients. He was trying to determine if RNA was involved in helping the brain to store away long-term memories. If that were the case, then too much ribonuclease would wipe out the engrams (memories) before they could become permanent. Perhaps the CIA was interested in using ribonuclease for destroying memories.

I was given an injection before the experiment started. After the procedure was finished fluid was removed from the back of my neck, near or in my spine. Someone even said, "Be careful or you'll end up paralyzing the little kid." I believe they could have been measuring the amount of RNA and other chemicals in my body after the programming session.

After the injection that I believe was a radioactive isotope, I had earphones placed on my head along with being hooked up to a machine that looked like a hair dryer. Commands were then used to call forth my alter "Guy," who had been created when I was four years old. I was placed before a blackboard, where they taught me how to run energy thru the meridians of the body and back to the brain to kill a target with a brain aneurysm. In order to do this, I was taught to contain all the anger and hate I had accumulated during traumas, and to release the "Red Fire" when cued.[xxxiv]

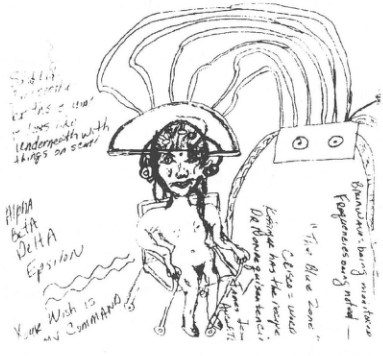
I know that all of this sounds like science fiction. It would be so easy to believe that none of this ever happened. As Arthur Schopenhauer said,

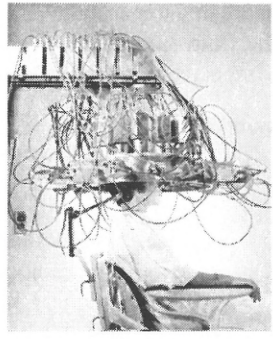
---

xxxiv Dr. Jan Merta, a Czech émigré scientist constructed a detector called a Sergeyev Detector while working at McGill University in the early 1970's. It was used in Russia to chart field changes during PK experiments and detect energy fields around a clinically dead body. The Russians had been working with Nina Kulagina who had PK abilities and was able to control the heart of a frog, make it beat faster or slower; and finally to stop it on command. It was also said that she was able to do this with people. In September 1985 an article appeared in Advanced Technology Report Defense & Foreign Affairs Pg.35 saying, "...In California, it is rumored, a University-sponsored experiment has found that brain waves emitted by patient volunteers in a mental hospital have successfully controlled the switching of electric trains, making them go and stop at will. Sources said it even has a name by which it is known around DARPA (Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency) as "psychotronics."

"All truth passes through three stages. First, it is ridiculed. Second it is violently opposed. Third it is accepted as being self-evident." Look at the following pictures with an open mind and you will see the truth.

I drew this after remembering the experiments performed on me by Dr. Cameron in Montreal.





I found the picture next to it over a year later displayed at the Department of Energy's web site.[104] It is a Positron Emitter Detector (circa 1962).

I believe my alters and CIA personas were being identified within a specific area of my brain while the programming session was in progress. Radioactive isotopes attach to glucose and oxygen, which are the fuels of the brain. They are then tagged and collected by a computer that processes the images or information. As each alter was being programmed, detectable energy flashes were being picked up and a recording was made. This also assured the doctors that they indeed were working with different parts of my personality, separate and apart from the me that they would eventually awaken. This part returned to "normal" living with no knowledge of any of the events that had taken place during the programming session.

In a CIA declassified document dated January 1, 1950 interrogation techniques were discussed.[105] "Potentially useful secret drugs (and various brain damaging procedures) will be similarly tested in order to ascertain their fundamental effect upon brain function and upon the subject's mood, thought, behavior conditioning, memory and speech mechanisms . . . Where any of these studies involve potential harm to the subject, we expect the Agency to make available suitable subjects and a proper place for the performance of necessary experiments."

It is evident from this memo that there was a total lack of concern for the damage that would be inflicted to accomplish the purpose of these experiments. Why then would there be any concern for the age of the subject?

At the end of my programming by Dr. Cameron, a voice gave me trigger codes for self-destruction. This was done to prevent me from telling about the nature of this experiment in the event I would ever begin to remember. Taking the fluid samples from my spine and applying electric shock ended the experiment. I remember Dr. Cameron saying,

"Experiment 24: Create mini seizures, not unlike Temporal Lobe Epilepsy. Purpose: To create amnesia of the new Persona created."

When the electricity began going through me, I left my body and watched from above as it went into a short twitching, trembling, convulsing type of behavior. I especially remember the muscles in my right arm seemed to come alive and really jump. I kept seeing white lightening type flashes of light every time they gave me a jolt of electricity.

A declassified document describing a synopsis of experiments conducted after May 1, 1958 refers to new instrumentation being developed. "One further study which has been of considerable interest to us has been the investigation of the subjective pain experience associated with electric shock. A preliminary attempt has been made to scale this along the lines of Wolff, Hardy, and Goodell's efforts. In conjunction with this, a new kind of shock electrode is being developed which may control spacing of contact points better than previously possible."[106]

From January 1957 until September 1960, Dr. Cameron's project received $64,242.44 in CIA funds.[107] According to an October 31, 1978 memorandum by Assistant CIA General Counsel William Allard, which specifically assessed the Agency's involvement in the Montreal experiment, substantial funds had been flowing from the CIA to McGill in support of the project subsequent to 1956.[108] When the CIA stopped funding him, Cameron received $57,750 from the Canadian Government to continue his research from 1961 to 1964.[109] A truly ironic fact found in Dr. Cameron's application for a grant for these experiments in 1957 is his listing that McGill University had Federal tax exemption for scientific apparatus for teaching and/or research, and that grants from the United States organizations could become tax deductible if the checks were made payable to Friends of McGill University, Inc.[110]

The actual number of patients on whom Cameron reported trying varieties of his experimental techniques is reported as 332; although as Anne Collins reports in *In the Sleep Room* that in later years he took to reporting only the cases that had what he considered interesting or positive results.[111] In 1988 nine of these Canadian survivors agreed to an out-of-court settlement of $750,000 after an eight-year long battle with CIA lawyers.

John Gittinger, CIA agent and psychologist was Ewen Cameron's project officer. In testimony before Congress on August 3, 1977, Gittinger responds to Senator Kennedy's questions on his involvement.

Gittinger: "My responsibilities . . . was not directly related to drugs at all. I was a psychologist charged with the responsibility of trying to develop as much information as I could on various cultures, overseas cultures, anthropological type data, if you follow what I mean. I was also engaged in trying to work out ways and means of assessing people and understanding people. I originally became involved in this through working on Chinese culture, and over a series of time I was introduced to the problem of brainwashing, which is the thing that really was the most compelling thing in relationship to this, and became charged with the responsibility of trying to find out a little bit about interrogation techniques."[112]

In further testimony he said, "By 1962 and 1963, the general idea we were able to come up with is that brainwashing was largely a process of isolating a human being, keeping him out of contact, putting him out of control, putting him under long stress in relationship to interviewing and interrogation, and that they could produce any change that way without having to resort to an kind of esoteric means."[xxxv]

On January 19, 1983 in an oral deposition, Gittinger testified concerning the CIA involvement with Cameron as follows:

"Now that was a foolish mistake. We shouldn't have done it . . . As I said, I'm sorry we did it. Because it turned out to be a terrible mistake."

Gittinger concluded that if he had it to do over again, "I would refuse to support him or be interested in him."[113]

---

xxxv In 1962 Gittinger moved his base of operations from the Human Ecology headquarters in New York to a CIA proprietary company called Psychological Assessment Associates'.

One of the programs instilled in me by Ewen Cameron was to psychically kill Mao Tse-tung with a brain aneurysm. When my alter Guy remembered this programming in 1999, he thought Mao was still alive. Guy's handler had never initiated his programming command, so when he was brought out of Shadowland where he was discovered, he was still awaiting orders to release the "Red Fire." The cued words that were supposed to be spoken were, "When the Eagle Fly's, Mao Tse-tung Must Die." To find out Mao was dead and gone was truly a relief for my Guy alter, and the first step in integrating him into my total personality.

In 1964 at the age of 16, I was taken to an underground military facility to demonstrate these psychic abilities that had been perfected with these brainwashing techniques. I took an elevator ride deep below the earth, and then rode a golf cart down some very long hallways arriving in a cavern that was large enough to hold a missile upright and still have room overhead. I was placed in a chair and an intravenous drip was hooked up. I listened as the head of the demonstration told the others attending that if I were to get "out of control," the man attending me would inject a sedative, and I would immediately be made unconscious. I have to admit I was feeling sorry for the poor man that had to stand by me with the syringe. He didn't have much choice but to comply. There were mostly all old people present, the "Geritol" set. [114] One man was even in a wheelchair with oxygen tanks aboard. They went into a control room with glass windows for viewing, and watched as I was ordered to direct the "Red Fire" at something or someone behind a concrete barrier. I can't tell you whether or not I was successful, as I don't remember. Maybe that is for the best.

This does sound totally ridiculous in retrospect, but no more ridiculous than Sidney Gottlieb providing poison to kill Fidel Castro. As part of the CIA's assassination plots, he developed a poison handkerchief to kill an Iraqi colonel, an array of toxic gifts to be delivered to Fidel Castro, and a poison dart to kill a leftist leader in the Congo.

In the Dark Side of Camelot, Seymour Hersh describes how this secret program of assassination became known as "Executive Action" when Kennedy was inaugurated.[115] William K. Harvey was put in charge of this secret program code named ZR/RIFLE. Burton describes the former FBI agent as "short and fat, with bulging eyes, a raspy voices and a serious drinking problem. He often walked around with two pearl-handled pistols tucked into his belt and bragged incessantly about his success with women."

Gottlieb met with him in January 1961, five days after Kennedy's inauguration. They discussed Castro, Lumumba, and Trujillo as potential targets. On the next day Harvey met with Arnold Silver, the CIA's station chief in Luxembourg, and talked about recruiting agents for the ZR/RIFLE program. Hersh reports there was much talk of security and the need not to put anything in writing, "No other agencies. No project on paper . . . Never mention word assassination."

Earlier in 1960, Gottlieb came up with the idea of infecting a handkerchief and mailing it to Iraq via the CIA station in New Delhi, India. They were trying to get rid of General Abdul Karim Kassem, the military strongman of Iraq. Sidney Gottlieb told Hersh, "It was not an assassination. They just wanted him to get sick for a long time. I went to Bissell and he said go ahead."

Gottlieb also helped create a CIA assassination kit containing needles, rubber gloves, gauze masks, and lethal biological materials. Bissel ordered Gottlieb to the Congo with his kit in September 1960, to give the kit to Lawrence Devlin to poison Lumumba. Gottlieb told Hersh, "I did ask Bissell, 'Was this our idea?' The answer was that it came from 'the highest source--President Eisenhower."[116]

Perhaps our government took this apparent use of the mind to a different level. It could explain the bizarre nature of the experiments they performed on me. Chris Bucholtz reports on the Air Force's use of the brain in an article he wrote in 1995.[117] He says,

"Scientists at the Aeronautical Systems Centre (ASC) at the US Air Force's Wright Patterson AFB, Ohio are studying the use of brain-actuated control techniques as a means of controlling aircraft.[xxxvi] In the past the problem with thought-control techniques has been discerning the faint electromagnetic brain signals which accompany voluntary thought, from the flurry of "background noise" in the brain caused by everyday activity. In the ASC experiments, pilots in a simulator face two fluorescent lights, which pulse at 13.25 Hz. This causes nerve cells in the subject's visual cortex to fire at the same frequency. Electrodes on their heads detect the resulting brain-wave patterns, feeding them to an amplifier and a filter. The filter picks out the 13.25.Hz waves and measures their power. A bar

[xxxvi] Obviously thought control techniques had been studied for quite some time. Wright Patterson was a facility where I would be taken periodically for what they called "tune-ups." It was a short drive from my home, where they made adjustments to any programming that seemed to be breaking down.

scale displays a measurement of these waves, which allows the subjects to learn how to vary the intensity of their brain responses."

The "Red Fire" sounds like the same thing that the British philosopher Herbert Spencer suggested more than 100 years ago. He believed that each child was born with an energy-producing machine of some kind inside it, and that this energy must be released in some fashion or the child would "explode."[118] In a 1994 article from Aviation Week and Space Technology, William Scott reports on an interview with a retired colonel who confirmed that the Army conducted experiments in the 1960s aimed at controlling air defense missiles with brainwaves.

Some of this becomes clearer when you look at a declassified CIA document dated January 1, 1965.[119] This document is an account of what types of things were discovered on a trip to Russia. The document talks about hypnotized patients and acupuncture, and the variation of conductivity between the network points according to the patient's condition in hypnosis. It also talks about fastening electrodes to humans around the head with an open helmet that contains screw contact electrodes that can be moved about and brought into light but constant pressure contact. Many survivors besides me have drawn themselves with this helmet like device on. They go on to talk about a training device, which uses a cylindrical capacitor. This device can be used to study one's ability to concentrate and focus the mind, and by practice, one should be able to increase the minds ability to control the energy body. One hand holds the cylinder and the thumb and the forefinger of the other hand touches a silver-plated contact. The imagination of stress or excitement during the experiment can be used to alter the results.

The documents also talks about Telekinesis (PK) and an individual named Nelya K who actually caused a frog's heart to stop. She could influence the rhythm of other people and alter their skin condition, so as to produce burning feeling on contact. They also found that hypnosis could be used to enhance PK abilities and that autogenic training was used to help increase PK abilities. More than likely, Nelya K is Nina Kulagina mentioned earlier.

On May 26, 1995 The Herald (Glasgow) broke a story entitled "Brainwash Killers Still In Use." They reported that A Top-Secret project in the former Soviet Union in the 1970s turned soldiers and security agents into programmable "human weapons." They said the psychological weapon project relied on hypnosis and high-frequency radio waves to turn members of the Soviet security forces and military into fearless,

conscienceless fighting machines. The Psychotronic Influence System relied on passwords and numbered codes to activate its subjects. After the KGB project's existence was made public hundreds of former Soviet soldiers, police, and KGB members sought health damages. Not so different sounding from what the Agency was attempting to do to me.

In a 1964 report on MKULTRA programs and participants, the use of children is made quite clear in response to the following,

> "Have CIA personnel conducted experiments involving human subjects other than the experiment that involved R Frank Olsen an at least three other persons?
>
> ORD (Office of Research and Development):
>
> The one instance in which ORD personnel have been directly involved in conducting experiments with human subjects occurred in Orlando, Florida during December 1964. The subject allegedly had transdermal optical perception. The tests were observed by a contractor under a classified association contract, which had been funded through the (deleted) Fund. In addition to the contractor, the subject's father was present during all testing. No drugs were used. With this one exception, all ORD sponsored research involving human subjects has been conducted by contractors."[120]

Wasn't that nice of them to contract most of the dirty work out? In a 1973 report prepared for the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency, better know as ARPA, an assessment study on paranormal research in the United States and Soviet Union was conducted.[121] Derma-Optics was reported as being studied by the Soviets. It is described as a phenomenon where a subject could sense visual information through tactile skin receptors. They reported an experimental case early in 1960 with Rosa Kuleshova and several children in provincial villages who claimed they had the ability to read printed texts or to identify colors with skin surfaces while blindfolded.

This test in Orlando probably took place so that the U.S. could determine if there was any possibility that these reports were true. I allege they changed the name from Derma-Optics to transdermal for their own identification purposes. Transdermal optical perception could be translated in a couple of more ways. Across the skin of the eye, might mean remote viewing.

Joe McMoneagle, a retired US Army intelligence officer used remote viewing (RV) to go into the mind of Shaw Taylor to see through his eyes in an experiment carried out on The Paranormal World of Paul McKenna (ITV, UK). This method of using RV to enter the brains of other people is called remote sensing.[122] Remote sensing is another term that is used by the ORD when asked about its participation in experiments involving human subjects.

It may also mean ESP experiments, as in seeing through cards etc. In the same document it mentions an experiment that the CIA funded through the Office of Naval Research from 1966-1968 to determine whether unusual sensory processes could be used for intelligence purposes. They described this research as "Extrasensory research that involved the attachment of sensors for recording coincidence of brain waves in three subjects when only one of the three was stimulated by visual, auditory or tactal means."

Another CIA declassified document from 1969 contains a photocopy of a Bulletin of the William C. Menninger Dream Laboratory at the Maimonides Medical Center. It discusses a research paper done by Dr. Stanley Krippner summarizing the results from 55 experimental nights and 79 pilot nights, in which a single subject and a single agent (who attempted to send a picture) were used in telepathy studies.[123] It also discusses studies to investigate the relationship between ESP and the alpha state, and announces "an alpha training device has now been built for additional experimentation and funded by the Society for Comparative Philosophy, Sausalito, California."[124]

An April 1972 document says, "It may be worth considering that psychokinesis occurs via an energy 'exchange' or communication between the experimenter and the object."[125] Then a P.S. is added explaining why it is so difficult to obtain information on this subject through FOIA requests. The P.S. says, "Would like to file with Plant Sensors File."

The experiments that Ewen Cameron used with me were similar to what Dr. Bekhtereva was doing at the Bekhtereva Brain Institute in Leningrad.[xxxvii] Instead of using radioactive isotopes, she bored tiny holes into the patients' skulls and inserted gold electrodes (bunches of six to eight coated wires) that were each one twelfth of an inch shorter than the next. As a result, each then monitored a different level of cells. The electrodes were attached to an electroencephalograph and the researchers could see the bioelectrical exchanges between the cells. By logging these

[xxxvii] The Institute for Experimental Medicine

exchanges the researchers could determine where information they gave the patient was stored in the brain.[126] Part of Harold Wolff's budget for September 1960 through August of 1961 was for an apparatus for scanning EEG alpha waves for brain function studies.[127]

In a declassified document Dr. Bekhtereva and her institute was named as one of five "Institutes conducting ESP Research in Russia" in 1963.[128] Our government knew exactly what methods were being used in brain and ESP research across the globe.

In a conversation with Dr. Bekhtereva in 1972, Henry Gris asked her what her greatest ambition in life was? She stated she wanted to "transcribe electronically the entire range of the intellectual activity of the human mind." He then asked the question, "Once this is accomplished, would it not be feasible to feed a superior intellect into a lesser brain?" She answered that that would not be ethical.[129] She later explained that she was investigating an area of the brain where nerve cells remain inactive while the human mind behaved rationally; but when man behaved irrationally this part of the brain touched off an alarm that mobilized other cells to correct the mistake. She said, "If we were to eliminate this area via micro destruction of cells-which we can do since we know its exact location-we could turn you all into absent-minded professors."[130] The implications of this remark are staggering.

At a symposium on "Man-Computer Relations" at the American Association for the Advancement of Science in February 1976, Dr. Adam V. Reed from Rockefeller University acknowledged the need to protect against the dangerous applications of "thought control"--turning human beings into virtual robots via computer brain hookups. He said this would be dependent upon progress in breaking the internal codes of the human mind.[131]

This statement reveals to me how Dr. Bekhtereva's methods of electrode implantation and information retrieval could help break those internal codes. Her methods were also very similar to the experiments Dr. Wilder Penfield of McGill University performed on me sometime between 1957 and 1960.[xxxviii] Dr. Penfield worked with Dr. Donald Hebb at Montreal Neurological Institute (MNI) doing research on brain-damaged patients between 1937 and 1939.[132] Dr. Hebb went on to become the Chairman of

---

[xxxviii] Ambiguity as to the exact years of this experimentation is due to the extreme nature of the trauma and the way the information was stored. I am sure of what was done, but unfortunately not sure of the exact date.

the Psychology Department of McGill University during the 50's and worked closely with Canadian and U.S. intelligence. He had special CIA security clearance issued to him in the early 1960's.[133] Hebb's study to investigate the effects of isolation on attitude change was commissioned by the Canadian Government in 1951.[134] I mention this because there will be great skepticism that the esteemed Wilder Penfield would have taken part in any such experiments. It seems many doctors in Montreal were willing to be funded by covert means.

MNI was academically affiliated with McGill and located on the university's campus. Alan Gregg had appropriated $1,232,000 from the Rockefeller Foundation in 1932 to fund it, and Dr. Penfield was hired to run it when it opened in 1934.[135] Prior to that, Penfield had received a grant to go to Madrid in 1924 from Mrs. Percy Rockefeller.[xxxix] His affiliations with the Rockefellers served him well over the years. In fact after he retired he worked for a time at the Villa Serbelloni, high above Lake Como in Northern Italy on the biography he wrote on Alan Gregg. The Rockefeller Foundation maintains the Villa.[136]

The memories of Dr. Penfield's experiments on me begin with my arrival in Canada aboard a plane met by the Royal Canadian Mounted Police.[137] There was a red carpet out for the dignitaries aboard this plane. Before we landed I was given a shot and smuggled into the country in a box. I was taken to Braehead on McGill's campus. I had reoccurring dreams of this place for the next 30 years. I didn't know what the dreams meant, but the impact of the dreams was so powerful that I began looking for this building every time I was driving or riding in an unfamiliar place. When I found a picture of this building on the McGill web sight, I nearly fainted. It was as if they had picked a picture out of my dreams and placed it on this sight. It is a very distinctive English Gothic building and I had remembered running down a long passageway in my dream. In 1946 a passage was constructed between Purvis Hall and Braehead. I believe I stayed here when I wasn't being experimented on at MNI.

In one of the experiments I was forced to lie on a table with my head immobilized. It didn't hurt, it was just very snug, and when I struggled I found I couldn't move a muscle of my head.

Dr. Penfield said, "Sterilize the sight."

[xxxix] Wife of P. Avery Rockefeller, son of William and nephew John D. Rockefeller.

Then he said something about the corpus callosum being malleable. He inserted an electrode into the sleeve guides that were already imbedded in my head before I got to Canada. They were invented by John Lilly and used on animals while he worked for the National Institute of Health (NIH).

Dr. Lilly first met Dr. Penfield when he took his mother to Montreal in 1942. She was suffering from a brain tumor and Dr. Penfield operated and removed it. This operation prolonged his mothers' life by ten years. Lilly was forever indebted to this man. In 1953 he attended the International Physiological Congress in Montreal, and he made another trip in 1954 to the Montreal Neurological Institute to talk with Dr. Hebb about his human isolation techniques.[xl] The trip was suggested by Robert C. Morison who was Dr. Hebb's contact at the Rockefeller Foundation, which had funded Hebb's research program in the same years he was receiving money from the Defense Research Board of Canada. Morison was also a friend of Wilder Penfield's.[138]

Maitland Baldwin, a former student of Dr. Penfield worked down the hall from Dr. Lilly at NIH.[139] Dr. Baldwin also carried out experiments in isolation techniques, only his were done for the Army. He had an Army volunteer stay in a box for 40 hours until he kicked his way out crying loudly and sobbing for an hour. Baldwin agreed to do sensory deprivation experiments for the CIA if they would provide the cover and the subjects for this "terminal type" experiment. According to Anne Collins account in-*In the Sleep Room*, Baldwin pressed for an "antagonistic subject' he could force to a total breakdown in the box, allowing however "that he would not want any other agency to know anything about this experiment unless it proved to be successful". He went so far as to say that "anyone going through a complete breakdown would come out with somewhat lowered mental faculties." An agency official refused the authority to do the experiments because they were "immoral and inhuman."[140] Our government employed such men with your tax dollars.

I do not remember who put the sleeve guides in or the actual procedure, I only know that the methods had been developed by Dr. Lilly while working for NIH. He also used them to experiment on Dolphins at his Communication Research Institute in St. Thomas, Virgin Islands. His research there was partly to determine whether large-brained animals were

[xl] Hebb studied the play and sexual behavior of the captive bottlenose dolphin and coauthored a paper on it in 1948.

as susceptible to motivational "brainwashing" by electrical means as the smaller brained monkey.[141] In *Man and Dolphin* he said that his experiments had proven that electrical stimuli in specific areas of the brain could cause either intense rewarding or intense punishing experiences in a particular animal and in humans. He summarized in his Appendix by saying, "At any time an adult human being can be reduced to the childish level by changing his situation. Such a state can be induced by lack of sleep, by starvation, by torture, by isolation, by profound confinement, by drugs, by direct electrical stimulation. The original biological prototypes of learning can be reintroduced and even an adult can be forced to learn once again by means almost thoroughly beyond his control. I am speaking here of powerful means used ruthlessly with few scruples."[142]

In his book *The Scientist, A metaphysical Autobiography*, Dr. Lilly describes the technique of electrode implantation.[143] "Electrodes could be implanted in the brain without using anesthesia. During the process of implantation, there was no more pain to the animal than that of a needle prick in the scalp. Short lengths of hypodermic needle tubing equal in length to the thickness of the skull were quickly pounded through the scalp into the skull. These stainless steel guides furnished passageways for the insertion of electrodes into the brain to any desired distance and at any desired location from the cortex down to the bottom of the skull. As many sleeve guides could be implanted as were desired. Because of the small size of the sleeve guides, the scalp quickly recovered from the small hole (l mm.) made in it, and the sleeve guide remained imbedded in the bone for months to years. At any time he desired the investigator could palpate the scalp and find the location of each of the sleeve guides. Once one was found he inserted a needle were so through the scalp into the sleeve guide, down through the bone, and penetrated the dura. After withdrawing the needle, the investigator placed a small sharp electrode in the track made by the needle and pressed the electrode through the scalp, through the skull, through the dura, and down into the substance of the brain itself to any desired depth." I feel blessed that I have been spared this memory.

I was awake while Dr. Penfield probed my brain and someone in the room recorded what was being said. Penfield said that my brain was like a tape recorder and he just needed to take me back in time. He did this by touching different spots of my brain. They kept recording the memories induced from images in my past, and later Sidney Gottlieb of the CIA used them for future programming sessions.

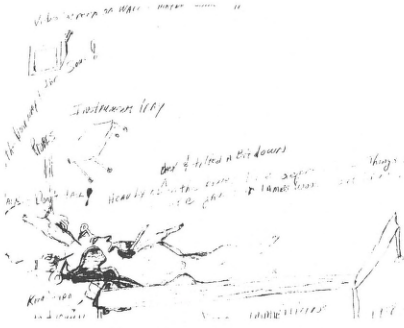
I find it ironic that after Dr. Penfield retired in May 1960, he would make the following remarks two months later for a conference entitled "Great

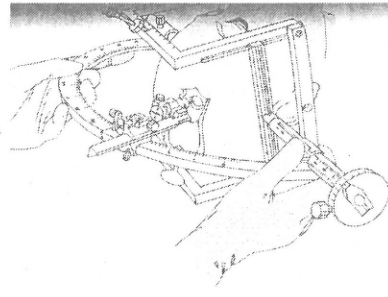
Issues of Conscience in Modern Medicine." He began his speech by dismissing the possibility that science could, or ever would be able to control the mind. He then summarized briefly his own experiments with conscious patients; and concluded that if the electric probe could not convince someone to believe anything, than brainwashing and mind-control was just nonsense. He also said, "Let us take, then, the best conclusions of the past and create a working religion-a faith that will seem reasonable to all men-one they will welcome . . .Only an interpretation of religion suited to these times can create in the hearts of men of every nation a better conscience."[144]

May God protect us all from such men of good deeds. Whether he was covering up his misdeeds, or honestly believed what he said, will probably never be known. His solution to the Cold War was that Canada and the U.S. recognize Red China. He proposed that Russian and Chinese courses be widespread in towns and universities across the continent, and that a large-scale program of exchange visits be instituted so that doctors, lawyers, engineers, teachers, businessmen, farmers, artists, religious leaders and athletes could meet and get to know their counterparts in the rest of the world.[145]

When I read a biography written by H. Jefferson Lewis on Wilder Penfield, I came across a mysterious death. Bill Cone had come to work with Penfield after they met when Cone was on a Rockefeller fellowship. They opened their own lab in the Presbyterian Hospital called the Laboratory of Neurocytology. Mrs. Percy Rockefeller funded it until they left New York in 1928 to go to Montreal.

Cone and Wilder later worked together at MNI. In 1959 Penfield found Bill Cone dead in his office. He was lying on the floor with his head on a pillow, with potassium cyanide powder on his lips and spilled on his coat.[146] This seems like a very strange way to commit suicide, which is what the coroner ruled it, but very similar to the methods used by covert intelligence agencies when they wished to eliminate an uncooperative individual. Wilder Penfield many years later said this about Bill Cone, "He was loyal to my projects in a more personal way, always the Good Samaritan, the tireless, selfless physician, taking a keen delight in serving the sick. But in spite of this and his brilliant and retentive mind and his loyalty to the ideas of scientific perfection, I suppose Bill Cone never quite understood the hopes and the thinking at the back of my mind."[147]





This drawing of the experiment that Wilder Penfield performed on me was made before I found this picture of a stereotaxic instrument that is attached to the head before surgery.[148] This was not the first time I had left my body and watched from above when things were too intolerable to bare. I was quite shocked to find an actual medical instrument that matched my drawing. The mind is indeed able to recall anything.

John Lilly's technique required no surgery once the sleeve guides were in place. Larry Squire describes Penfield's work,

"Because the brain contains no pain receptors, patients received only a local anesthetic, and remained fully conscious during surgery. Electrical stimulation of the cortical surface sometimes induced images which patients described as coherent perceptions or experiences . . . In Penfield's view, the experiences that were elicited by stimulation reproduced the stream of consciousness from a previous episode of past life: The stimulating electrode drew the reproduction from its place of storage, much as if a tape recorder were switched on at some arbitrary position. . . Penfield divided the experiential responses produced by electrode stimulation into four categories: auditory (voices, music, or a meaningful sound), visual (people, a scene, or a recognizable object), combined visual-auditory (scenes with appropriate sounds), or unclassified experiential responses (a thought, a memory, or a flashback)." [149]

After the surgery I walked down a long hallway with Dr. Penfield holding my hand. He was talking to another man and he sounded like he was giving a sermon.

Penfield said, "We only have 10 days to get this done. She has above average intelligence but below average ability to travel the time continuum."[xli]

He acted as if I were not even there. Penfield continued,

"Lilly didn't know what he had.[150] He didn't take it far enough. He had the means to explore the great beyond. I have the Killer (referring to my Psychic Assassin alter) and the Innocence here in the same body. I know I can find the doorway to the soul, if given enough time and enough brains to experiment on."

In *Something Hidden, A Biography of Wilder Penfield* by H. Jefferson Lewis, he quotes Penfield as reasoning, "I am a scientist, and I believe in the soul, therefore there must be a scientific theory to account for the soul. That was the basis in faith of the centrencephalicsystem, the 'switchboard' in the brain. Here, if anywhere spirit met flesh and the two were joined."[151]

Little did Penfield know, that in 1967 John Lilly would propose an experiment to record the brain's electrical activity and then play the recording back into the brain.[152] Consider the possibilities for mind control by an unscrupulous programmer using this technique.

Alan Scheflin reports on some of the children who received stereotaxic surgery in the sixties and seventies.[153] He lists several doctors who performed such surgery on children because they suffered from behavior problems such as "wandering.' One young boy would sneak away from home, and crawl underneath an automobile in order to smell the oil. Two groups were as young as two and four years old when surgery took place for "violent behavior."

[xli] Perhaps Dr. Kozyrev of Pulkov Observatory in Leningrad can explain this statement on time. His theory in 1972 was Time is an energy. He believed that PK (psychokenesis) and even levitation would be explained with a thorough understanding of the energy of Time, an energy that does not propagate, but which is immediately everywhere. According to David Morehouse, a former military intelligence remote viewer and author of *Psychic Warrior: Inside the CIA's Stargate Program*, accessing the time-space continuum is a technique known as "remote viewing." Remote viewing is a description of travel going from the physical dimension to the target, wherever it is in time and space. He says that when the brain registers the theta-wave state on the monitoring equipment, they are ready to "jump into the ether."

Many of the mind control experiments that were carried out under MKULTRA were done out of fear that the Russians were in the forefront of this field. The "Red Scare" promoted by Joe McCarthy was the overriding theme of why "Anything Goes" when it came to these experiments. Our government obviously agreed with the internationally know Russian physiologist Dr. Leonid Vasiliev who was considered the father of Soviet parapsychology. He stated, "The discovery of the energies associated with psychic events will be as important, if not more important than the discovery of energy."[154]

In a CIA report made public in the late sixties, they estimated the technical staff of one Soviet parapsychology laboratory at 300 physicists, doctors, biochemists, and electrical engineers. August Stern, a Soviet scientist in the sixties reported that he worked in a secret lab in Siberia trying to find a physical basis for psychic energy.[155] Jim Schnabel reported that intelligence reports and the testimony of Soviet émigrés showed the Soviets doing experiments in telepathy.[156] According to Schnabel they screened Red Army recruits for psychic abilities and pumped talented subjects full of dangerous drugs to promote psi-conducive altered states. Subjects in psychokinesis or "remote-influencing" experiments tried to stop the hearts of small animals, or concentrated on foreign political leaders, beaming at them "negative psi particles." Soviet and Czech scientists were said to be working on electromagnetic devices that would cause strokes or heart attacks, and it was even rumored that they had perfected a "psychotronic generator" which could scramble people's minds at great distances.

Since I obviously failed whatever tests Wilder Penfield put me through for remote viewing, I did not take part in some of the other paranormal experiments that were performed by the CIA. They carried out experiments in astral projection to facilitate remote viewing. These experiments were conducted at the Stanford Research Institute in California in 1973 in an attempt to spy on military installations and the confidential files contained within them. It was a way to collect intelligence. David Morehouse said that using out of body or astral projection was dangerous to facilitate remote viewing, because you left the physical body open, allowing inhabitation by whatever else that wanted to step in.[157] He preferred to call it bilocation, a process of folding space and time.

Joseph W McMoneagle, in a dinner address presented at the annual banquet of the Rhine Research Center on February 21, 1997 detailed the process of his remote viewing experiences.[158] The army had used him in

experiments in remote viewing from 1978 through 1984 as part of Project Stargate. Stargate began on October 1978 as Project Grillflame, a Department of Defense initiative designed to see if potentially psychic Army personnel could be identified, trained, and used to collect intelligence information through psychic means. An additional focus of the project was to determine what the Soviets and Chinese were doing in their own efforts at paranormal research.[159]

Gordon Cooper, one of the original seven Mercury astronauts confirmed the existence of a mind control program administered by NASA in the 1950's and 1960's involving gifted American schoolchildren. In an interview with Mike Siegel Cooper was asked, "Who were the space kids?" Cooper answered that "the space kids were children with exceptional mental abilities run through a kind of MK program, like the things that are coming out now." He went on to describe how NASA's mind control program emphasized cultivation of the children's psychic abilities and that it involved telepathy, remote viewing, and out-of-body-experiences.[160]

Nowadays remote viewing is routinely discussed over coffee as a means to find buried treasure under the ocean. Remote viewing seemed part and parcel of the supernatural to many in the fifties, sixties and seventies, but now it has become commonplace.

I am but one of the many children who were the CIA's convenient experimental subjects, used to try and perfect similar results here in the United States. Because of our youth and the severe traumatization we were put through, these men felt we would never tell our stories; and if we did, they felt we would never be believed. Out of respect for the feelings of my adult children, I have not included some of the training I was forced to endure. Likewise, I have not named some of those living and dead who perpetrated heinous deeds of which I will not speak. I wish to remain among the living.

Dr. Corydon Hammond delivered a lecture in 1992 describing some of the programming he had encountered.[161] Many other doctors have likewise found these same types of programmed alters in survivors of government mind control. Most survivors seem to have more than one level of programming.

Alpha is general programming within the control personality.

Beta is sexual programming, i.e. child pornography, prostitution, and sexual training used for the benefit of a handler for blackmail or personal

use. This programming eliminates all learned moral conviction from the survivor, so that the function can be carried out without inhibition.

Delta is a trained killer, a sleeping assassin. Delta survivors feel no fear and have been trained in the use of specialized arms and alternative methods of disposal. Sirhan Sirhan had total amnesia of the killing of Robert Kennedy, but under hypnosis remembered it. Mr. Sirhan's lawyer, Lawrence Teeter says his client was programmed to kill Kennedy by government agents who wanted to prolong the Vietnam War.[162]

Theta is psychic killing, such as the training I was involved in. Most survivors with Theta programming exhibit an unusually high level of ESP in their day-to-day lives. Many even train in alternative methods of healing before they discover the theta programming. It seems to be a way for the dominant personality to use their energy in a positive healing manner, thereby compensating for the negative uses of this same energy.

Omega is self-destruct programming installed in the event a survivor would start remembering. It was used to prevent them from going public. There generally is self destruct programming associated with Delta assassin programming if the survivor is captured.

Books written by survivors of these programs recount the horrors they were forced to endure during their training. As explained in *"Secret Weapons,"* a second area of funded research was the program Sid Gottlieb cobbled together for the purpose of turning children into warriors who would be perfect Manchurian candidates, perfect spies and assassins who are ignorant of their orders, fitting into society easily and anonymously; until a code or trigger is used to awaken them and send them into action."[163]

Many of these survivors have worked through their memories, dealt with their programming and are free from such triggering. How many are still "Sleeping," awaiting the call of their handlers?

Chapter 6

Dr. Black

Absence of Evidence Does Not Mean Absence of Harm

Mind Control survivors have identified doctors used by the CIA under Project MKULTRA as having used different aliases. It seems colors were one of the most commonly used themes. Claudia Mullen and Chris Denicola, two survivors who testified before the Presidents Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments in March 1995 identified A Dr. Green. Claudia Mullen identified Dr. Green as an alias used by Dr. L. Wilson Green, Technical Director of the US Army Chemical and Radiological Laboratories. Chris Denicola was four years old when she says Dr. Green used electroshock in conjunction with other forms of torture and drugs to program her. [xlii] Some survivors say that Dr. Ewen Cameron went by the alias Dr. White.

Many survivors have identified Josef Mengele as using the aliases Dr. Green, Dr. Black, Dr. Swartz (black in German), Father Joseph, or Vaterchen (daddy) when he did their programming. The experiments and programming he used on us were of such a heinous nature, that they were not unlike some of those performed at Auschwitz. I have personally spoken and corresponded with many of these child Cold War survivors who have agreed to allow me to recount some of their mind control and

---

[xlii] This seemed to be a favored age to start children's programming. Many survivors, including myself were first subjected to experiments starting at four.

brainwashing experiments by the man they believe to be Josef Mengele using one of the above aliases and other CIA or military doctors.

Josef Mengele attended Frankfurt Institute for Racial Hygiene doing his doctoral research on cleft palate. In 1937 he was appointed a research assistant at the Third Reich Institute for Heredity, Biology, and Racial Purity at the University of Frankfurt where he worked with Professor Otmar Freiherr von Vershuer and learned genetic manipulation. Mengele provided "experimental materials" to the Kaiser-Wilhelm Institute of Anthropology[xliii] from Twins including eyes, blood, and other body parts from Auschwitz.[164] One of the victims of Mengele's experiments was quoted as saying, "It is imperative that the Kaiser-Wilhelm Institute be implicated as the initiator and recipient of the research data; it should not be able to get away from the ultimate responsibility for these horrors."[165]

In *The Nazi Hunters*, authors Ashman and Wagman report that von Verschuer gave Mengele his first assignment within weeks of his arrival at Auschwitz. When Allied doctors reviewed some of the results of his experiments on twins at Kaiser Wilhelm Institute after the war, they found that Mengele's research was aimed at trying to establish a way of creating twins through genetic engineering.[166]

After an abortion performed on me in Montreal, Canada when I was twelve, Dr. Black harvested eggs. I can only assume from what he showed me a few years later, that he was playing God and tampering with genes to create a "Super Race." He undoubtedly was doing test tube fertilization with these eggs.[167] Unfortunately his early experiments produced children with grossly enlarged heads. He showed me two of these poor children when I was 16 years old and told me they were mine. I still grieve for them, and what has become of them remains a mystery to me. I do believe however, that what he told me may have been nothing more than lies as these men were masters at the art of deception. Fooling children isn't that difficult to do when they are in a traumatized state.

It usually takes twenty years or more before tests conducted secretly by the government become known by the public via privately researched tests. It was no surprise to me when in 1999 researchers at the University of

---

[xliii] Harold Abramson of MKULTRA fame was attending the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute in 1926-27, where Twin studies were among the leading preoccupations in the studying of human genetics. He went on to become a New York allergist who under contract to the CIA documented all sorts of experiments. His experiments with LSD for the CIA were to make him quite infamous.

Hawaii successfully cloned an adult male mammal. The clone, a male mouse named Fibro was created using a cell from the tail of an adult male mouse.[168] Prior to Fibro, researchers had succeeded in cloning male mammals only by using fetal tissues, just like Mengele had collected from my aborted fetus.

Josef Mengele fled Auschwitz in January 1945 before the Russians liberated the camp. Author Phillip Aziz says he went to his birthplace in Gunzburg, Bavaria after "a mysterious odyssey with Wilma through flaming Europe."[169] According to Gerald Posner's account, Dr. Mengele's young Jewish mistress Wilma had taken his research notes to Warsaw where he later retrieved them."[170] I can see where these notes would make him a valuable commodity to the CIA and the Agency.

John Loftus and Mark Aarons report that British records show a man named Mengele was in their custody in 1945 for interrogation concerning chemical weapons. [171] They said there is circumstantial evidence of a deal between Mengele and the British for his nerve gas records. Loftus explains that a short time after Mengele's trip to bring back his trunk full of records, "Mengele's brother, father and co-researcher at the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute were all released from custody, and allowed to resume their civilian employment without regard to their Nazi pasts."[172]

French Government documents state that the Americans had captured Mengele in late 1946. According to the French Mengele was known to be the "notorious camp doctor from Auschwitz, and was released without explanation by the Americans on November 19, 1946. The French claimed that American authorities confirmed the Mengele arrest and release on Feb. 29, 1947."[173]

Posner says Mengele eluded capture at a prisoner of war camp near Munich, after receiving papers from a fellow prisoner. For vanity reasons he refused to have his blood type tattooed beneath his arm the way the other SS soldiers and doctors had done. The American Army said they did not realize he was a member of the SS and released him. He remained on the run until he sailed on the *North King* to Buenos Aires, Argentina in 1949.[174] Mengele proceeded to set up a medical practice in a residential area in Buenos Aires. [175]

That same year Carmel Offie was working in Washington emigrating former Nazis into the U.S. through the CIA-funded OPC (Office of Policy Coordination) in the State Department. I have identified Offie from a photo, as the man I knew as Crazy Eddie. You may remember Crazy

Eddie handed me over in 1952 to Allen Dulles, Sid Gottlieb and Josef Mengele. Crazy Eddie's real name was Carmel Offie.

In 1946 Offie was putting together reports on the movement of German scientists from the American Zone into France, individuals who had eluded Paperclip. In the spring of 1948 Carmel was working in Frankfurt at USPOLAD. Burton Hersh reports in *The Old Boys,* that "One of Offie's functions at POLAD had been to rake through the flotsam churned up by the postwar disorder—the defunctive Nazi exluminaries and cutthroat émigré politicians and paper mill impresarios of promise—and help the CIC and others plug legitimate experts in around the emerging Cold-War bureaucracies." Hersh also reports that Offie identified Hilger as indispensable when Gehlen[xliv] found a place for him in G-2's Technical Intelligence Branch (Operation Rusty).[176]

According to Hersh, Carmel Offie was "doubling as a kind of booking agent for many of the refugee scholars" that the U.S was interested in obtaining. He went to work for Frank Wisner[xlv] who got Congress to pass the One-Hundred-a Year CIA Act, which allowed Offie to bring in, unmonitored, a hundred refugees each year with their dossiers "Sanitized." Offie was Wisner's special assistant for labor and migratory affairs. He personally oversaw the National Committee for Free Europe, which passed OPC money to anti-Communist unions in Europe.

John Loftus reports that Carmel worked for the DDU (Document Disposal Unit), which took orders from Dulles.[xlvi] He calls the DDU the OSS "Political Intelligence" experts who wore Army uniforms but were paid through the State Department.[177] He also says, "The DDU became a pseudo-CIA inside the CIA that hid information instead of centralizing it." Loftus says they did "not realize to this day that a trio of 'useful idiots' – Dulles, Wisner and Angleton–sabotaged their filing system to protect the State Department's Nazis."[178] The DDU also made the payments to Gehlen's organization.[179]

In 1949 Offie became responsible for the care of a number of Bloodstone émigrés'.[180] Bloodstone was the codename for the operation, which

---

[xliv] Hilger and Gehlen both had been debriefed at Fort Hunt in Washington D.C.

[xlv] Wisner was OSS SI chief in Wiesbaden who later committed suicide in 1965. He forced Offie out in 1954.

[xlvi] James Jesus Angleton became part of the DDU, along with Wisner and Dulles. They laundered CIA money through the DDU for their own projects.

proposed that 250 Nazi collaborators be brought into the United States who would otherwise be barred by the Displaced Persons Act. Simpson also reports that a special Bloodstone subcommittee had been created to supply false identities, government cover jobs, and secret police protection to selected Bloodstone immigrants.[181]

Nineteen Forty-Nine proved to be a very busy year for Offie. In September 1949 Italian Interior Minister Mario Scelba headed a newly organized intelligence agency, SIFAR. Carmel Offie, nicknamed godfather by the Italians supervised SIFAR.[xlvii] In 1952 SIFAR received secret orders from Washington to adopt a series of political, paramilitary and psychological operations to diminish the power of the Italian Communist Party.[182]

Carmel Offie was also handling another project employing Nazi collaborators through a U.S.-financed "think tank" named the Eurasian Institute. The Institute was enlisting men who were important members of the German espionage network in Central Asia from 1931 to 1945.[183]

Wisner and Offie were still working together in 1950, when Joseph McCarthy referred to Offie as a State Department veteran who "has now been assigned to the Central Intelligence Agency." These remarks were made to a Senate Foreign Relations Committee. They were also told by McCarthy that he "was a homosexual . . . spent his time hanging around the men's room in Lafayette Park."[184]

Allen Dulles joined the CIA and became deputy director in 1951. Frank Wisner remained as head of OPC.[xlviii] By 1951 the FBI was watching Offie and reported that he might be employed in a covert capacity or on a special project for the Army.[185]

If the information I have provided is not enough proof that this man was well acquainted with numerous Nazis, I present a final tie that binds him to Sidney Gottlieb. As documented by the FBI, Offie owned a farm in Markham, Virginia. Hersh reports how Hoover's people staked out Offie in hopes of catching him involved in malfeasances from gun running to

---

[xlvii] SIFAR, the Italian Secret Service was expanded under the code name Operation Demagnetize.

[xlviii] Special Procedures Group- a component of CIA, joint operation between the CIA and the State Department's Special Projects Division. SPD formally became Office of Policy Coordination in 1948 as a permanent State Department mechanism for circumventing the CIA's skepticism for covert political action.

operating a white slavery ring at his Markham farm. Carmel Offie's farm was about 20 miles apart from Sid Gottlieb's goat farm in Boston, Virginia.

Whether Offie and Mengele met will, for the time being, remain a question mark. There remains no doubt in my mind that he had the opportunity and the means to meet him, especially since Offie had previously helped the Vatican get a travel pass for Monsignor Krunoslav Draganovic to the prison camps.[186] Draganovic, you may remember, ran the ratlines for U.S. sponsored Nazi escapees. With Mengele's notoriety due to the depravity of his war crimes, it must have been very risky business to sneak him in and out of this country. Perhaps those who transported him never knew his real identity.

Offie, while still working for the OPC as liaison between the CIA and State Department, delivered me to Allen Dulles and Sidney Gottlieb for those first experiments in 1952 during which Dr. Black and others programmed me. With Frank Wisner reporting to Dulles and working intimately with Gottlieb, the circle became complete. By 1953 Dulles became the CIA's autocratic director, with Wisner as Deputy Director for Plans handling all covert operations and dirty tricks until 1959.

If one looks at the evidence of the link between Allen Dulles, Richard Nixon, and other prominent politicians with war criminals, you can see a clear pattern of deception. Why then would you find it so hard to believe that Josef Mengele was covertly used in the same way?

John Loftus said, "A Pentagon official acknowledged recently that Military Intelligence sent so many Nazis to South America that one government 'passed the word that they would not take any more.' Another official admitted putting his own fingerprints on documents belonging to a former SS officer who was spying for the military in East Germany. Equipped with a new set of documents and a safe set of prints, the SS man was free to emigrate wherever he chose . . .The Pentagon, at least where its own interests were concerned was willing to ignore any Nazi migration to South America."[187] They seemed to have easy access to whoever might help their cause.

Henry Kissinger was a consultant for the Operations Research Office of the Pentagon after the war doing historical research into the use of native collaborators by the Nazis for Operation Pow-wow. He had been an Army Sergeant serving with the 970th CIC unit in Germany, where his specialty was identifying Gestapo and SS officers hiding out among the civilian population."[188] Alex Constantine reports that John McCloy arranged to have Klaus Barbie sheltered from prosecution by the 970th CIC Corps.[189]

Martin Lee reports Barbie went on to assist a succession of military regimes in Bolivia, where he taught soldiers torture techniques.[190] How many of those identified were illegally given refuge once the war was over? Only now is the truth being revealed with the declassification of Government files.

In an October 1999 report titled Implementation of the Nazi War Crimes Disclosure Act, An Interim Report to Congress, the Army's CIC was named as having "had the primary responsibility for security in the American zones in Germany and Austria." It "became involved with many Germans and others knowledgeable about the Soviet Union and its intelligence services, and by the late 1940s had established many agent networks within the occupation zones and extending into Eastern Europe. These networks employed numerous agents, some of whom had tainted wartime backgrounds."

The report goes on to say, "The CIC in Germany, for example, recruited as an agent and sheltered Klaus Barbie, an SS officer later convicted for his role in rounding up Jews in France and for suppressing the French resistance. The Army smuggled Barbie out of Europe, thereby enabling him to escape justice for over 30 years in his South American hideouts . . . Within months after World War II, OSS and later US intelligence agencies were faced with the issue of how to handle intelligence assets who could not safely remain in Europe. In some cases, the Army used a 'rat line' to evacuate these individuals (mainly Soviet Army defectors and Soviet Bloc refugees) to South America. This clearly was an inadequate measure that was subject to misuse, as was later demonstrated with the Barbie case."

Another group who seems to have a connection with Mengele, Nixon, and Operation Paperclip was the Iron Guard. The Iron Guard (Green Shirts) was the Rumanian equivalent of Hitler's "Brownshirts" and was working towards achieving a Nazi Romania. They were the combat arm of the Legion of Archangel Michael, a mystical fascist movement. In January 1941 during a three-day Iron Guard revolt, the estimated death toll of Jews was between 4,000 and 6,000 in Bucharest and nearly 10,000 throughout the country.[191] The source of the tanks, guns, and munitions used in the revolt were Nicolae Malaxa. He was the chief contributor to the Iron Guard and the wealthiest man in Rumania, if not all Eastern Europe.

In 1936 Malaxa went to Berlin to meet with Reichsmarschall Hermann Goering and the two men parted as business partners. This personal agreement became formalized in the 1940 Wohlstadt Pact, which integrated Malaxa's industries with Germany's. Directing this new Nazi

industrial coalition were Nicolae Malaxa and Albert Goering, younger brother of the Reichsmarschall.[192] When the Nazis were defeated Malaxa signed personal contracts with Grady McClaussen, head of the OSS in Rumania. McClaussen would be paid certain sums of money once Malaxa got in the US. In 1948 he immigrated to the US and began claiming millions of dollars, which had been deposited before the war in Chase National Bank. He was to fight a fierce legal battle to regain this money, which had been frozen as enemy assets during the war by the Treasury Department.

Recruited and compensated to help assist in Malaxa's legal suits were Secretary of State John Foster Dulles's law firm of Sullivan and Cromwell.[193] Because of the eyewitness testimony at the Immigration hearing of the Iron Guard atrocities, Malaxa was forced to use bribery to help him gain entry into the United States.[xlix]

Richard Nixon, junior senator from California introduced a private bill in 1951, which would allow Malaxa to remain permanently in the United States. The bill was defeated, so Malaxa organized a solely owned company known as the Western Tube Corporation in Whittier, California-Nixon's hometown. Nixon signed a letter in September of 1951 urging the federal government to give the firm a "certificate of necessity," and Malaxa a "first preference quota" for permanent residence in the United States on the grounds that he was essential to the construction of the plant. At the time Western Tube had the same address and phone number in Whittier as Nixon's former law firm, Bewley, Knoop & Nixon.[194] The appeal was successful and Malaxa was admitted from Canada. He obtained permanent residence in the United States and nothing further was ever done to make Western Tube a reality.[195]

According to Seymour Hersh, the top men at the CIA had a copy of a check for $100,000 made out to Nixon by Nicolae Malaxa.[196] Gordon B. Mason, who had served undercover in the CIA station in Bucharest from 1947 to 1951 and then had returned to run the CIA's Romanian operations desk in Washington, told Mr. Hersh one of the tellers in the bank was a Romanian exile and had been paid to turn over the copy of the check. The

---

[xlix] In 1952, John Foster established the Population Council in conjunction with John D. Rockefeller III. Tens of millions of dollars of Rockefeller grant money were pumped in as the American Eugenics Society moved its headquarters into the offices of the Population Council, and assumed the name of the newly created Population Council.

report of the transaction was moved through the CIA's chain of command from Frank Wisner to Allen Dulles, and finally to Walter Bedell Smith head of the CIA since 1950.[197]

In 1954 Mengele purchased a house in Argentina near Juan Peron's old estate. That same year, Nicolae Malaxa visited with Juan Peron and with Otto Skorzeny[l] in Buenos Aires where Josef Mengele now lived.[198] It certainly takes no stretch of the imagination to tie this cozy little group together. Certainly there was communication between them. In fact U.S. Attorney General William Rogers intervened in an appeal by Malaxa against deportation in 1958. Malaxa won this appeal, but died ten years later. Congressmen Shelley had this to say, "How interesting that this man . . . found sanctuary in the United States thanks to Richard Nixon and Mr. Rogers." He goes on to say that thousands of displaced persons "would have done better if they transported plunder and been friendly enough with Richard Nixon to obtain his personal intervention in their behalf."[199]

Another Nazi war criminal that participated in the Iron Guard pogrom in 1941 in Rumania was Otto Albrecht Alfred von Bolschwing. The German-born von Bolschwing had previously served as an officer in the SS and had worked in the same office with Adolf Eichmann in the 1930s. Von Bolschwing had been one of the CIA's leading agents in Austria after World War II. They brought von Bolschwing to the United States, and he received American citizenship in 1959. In 1981 a Federal court stripped him of that citizenship.[200]

Dr. Charles Kremer, a New York dentist spent twenty-five years of his life collecting evidence to convince our government to deport another Iron Guardist, Valerian Trifa. In Howard Blum's book *Wanted! The Search for Nazis in America*, he devotes an entire chapter to exposing these Iron Guard killers living in America. His account of Iron Guardist Valerian Trifa, who was invited by then Vice President Nixon to offer an opening prayer in the U.S. Senate is compelling.[201]

Trifa had also worked in Vienna as an agent for Gehlen's spy network before coming to the United States in 1950.[li] In April 1952 Trifa, a

---

[l] He remained a close associate of other Rumanian exiles, including Horia Sima, the head of the Iron Guard.

[li] On 9/20/2000 the CIA filed an affidavit in U.S. District Court "acknowledging an intelligence relationship with German General Reinhard Gehlen that it has kept secret for 50 years." The CIA's acknowledgement of its dealings with Gehlen

layman, was consecrated a bishop of the Ukrainian Orthodox Church. On July 4, 1952 just a few days before Carmel Offie handed me over to the CIA, Trifa took over the Rumanian Orthodox Episcopate Church in Grass Lake, Michigan[lii] during an armed assault with other Rumanian Guardsman. Trifa supposedly functioned as an OPC asset for the disruption of Romania, so perhaps Offie in his capacity with OPC was there in Grass Lake helping Trifa with his coup when my mother went into labor.[202] In a military style operation they cut phone lines and began their assault. The two hundred acre estate was surrendered to Trifa and his priests. His episcopate encompassed forty-six parishes.

He then began emigrating former Iron Guardists and even ordained some of them as priests. Burton Hersh says Nicolae Malaxa financed Trifa in the U.S.[203] One Guardist who had been sentenced to death in 1941 for crimes committed emigrated from Argentina to Windsor, Ontario. In 1972 the president and vice president of a Parish in Buenos Aires congratulated Bishop Trifa in writing on the twentieth anniversary of his ordainment. Again we find a tie to one of the hiding places of Josef Mengele. In 1975 Dr. Kremers' tireless efforts were rewarded when the Immigration and Naturalization Service brought a case against Trifa in Detroit, Michigan. He was accused of being the leader of the Iron Guard in Romania. After fighting denaturalization, Trifa consented to the revocation of his citizenship in 1980. He then appealed his own consent decree. Trifa left the United States for Portugal on August 13, 1984 where he lived there until his death in 1987.

According to journalist Russ Bellant in an article he wrote for Washington Jewish Week, a coalition for the 1988 Bush campaign included Florian Galdau as director of GOP outreach efforts among Romanians and head of "Romanians for Bush."[204] Galdau was once an Iron Guard recruiter, and he defended convicted Nazi war criminal Valerian Trifa.

Perhaps having read these connections you can open your mind to believe the rest of the survivors' stories. A survivor reported contact with Dr. Mengele in November of 1952 at the Aberdeen Proving Grounds in Maryland. The same survivor reports contact with him in Germany in December 1954. Exactly when he came back and forth into the U.S. and Canada will probably only be known when all of the survivors' stories are

---

came in a response to an appeal of a Freedom of Information Act request by researcher Carl Oglesby, the National Archives said.

[lii] Only an hour and a half drive from my home at the time.

listened to and believed. I will intersperse sightings as recounted to me, with known places where Mengele lived and traveled.

A document obtained from the Department of Energy's web sight before the Department of Defense pulled access to their records, names a Dr. Gregor. Dr. Gregor was being paid through the Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute in 1953 for an Edgewood Arsenal contract entered into by their Medical Laboratories. His name appears among a list of 27 that were privately contracted to do work.[205] Along with Dr. Gregor's name is another well-known MKULTRA experimenter, Dr. Hoch, of the New York Psychiatric Institute. You will remember Dr. Hoch as having injected mescaline into Harold Blauer in 1953 causing his death.[liii]

Upon receipt of my FOIA request with copies of the above documentation, the Army informed me they had no records. I was appalled since I had sent them copies of the records, which actually gave them the file cabinet number and drawer at Edgewood Arsenal where this information was housed. I appealed and again sent copies of the documentation. They sent my appeal to the General Counsel of the Army in the Pentagon, where they "tasked the U.S. Army Medical Command (MEDCOM) for documentation." They informed me "upon receipt of appropriate documentation from MEDCOM, your appeal will be assigned to one of our attorneys for review." Let us hope that this will not take as long as the appeal through the CIA.[liv]

Just another uncanny coincidence, that Mengele's alias in 1953 in Buenos Aires where he worked in a lab was Dr. Gregor? In 1958 he was arrested in Buenos Aires under the alias Dr. Gregor for practicing without a license and performing an abortion on a girl at a back street clinic where the girl died. Mengele also used Gregor as an alias when he went to the Argentine consulate before fleeing to Buenos Aires in 1949.

Josef Mengele's father visited him in 1954 giving him a million marks to purchase half the shares of a pharmaceutical company. He also divorced his wife and then married the widow of his elder brother. A Survivor whose memories are somewhat sketchy reports coming into contact with him in Florida in 1954. It is well documented that Mengele was indeed traveling in 1954. He went to Paraguay in 1954 and met with Alejandro

---

[liii] Dr. Noe's name also appears in this same group of documents.

[liv] October 29, 1999

von Eckstein, a captain in the Paraguayan army, who later cosponsored Mengele's bid for Paraguayan citizenship in 1959.

The Doolittle committee appointed by President Eisenhower issued a report containing this statement in 1954:

"It is now clear that we are facing an implacable enemy whose avowed objective is world domination by whatever means and at whatever cost. There are no rules in such a game. Hitherto acceptable norms of human conduct do not apply. If the United States is to survive, long-standing American concepts of "fair play" must be reconsidered. We must develop effective espionage and counterespionage services and must learn to subvert, sabotage, and destroy our enemies by more clever, more sophisticated, and more effective methods than those used against us. It may become necessary that the American people be made acquainted with, understand and support this fundamentally repugnant policy."[206]

Some of us became intimately acquainted with this repugnant policy. The same survivor who had contact in Florida with Dr. Mengele in 1954 reports that she had contact with him in Nashville, Tennessee in 1955 when he would come in by plane, stay a few days to do programming and then leave. It was in 1955 that he obtained a 120-day Argentine passport enabling him to travel. This is the survivor's own account of her intimate contact with this evil escapee from Nazi Germany:

"As he got older and turned gray he called himself 'Grandfather.' He used the movie Heidi with me, and he became 'the grandfather.' I think the insidious part of his work with me was the love thing. He would love me and torture me. Whatever he did had that element. He must have trained my father as well, because that is what my dad was told to do as well. One of Mengele's favorite phrases was, "Pain is pleasure, and pleasure is pain, my dear. I am here to make you very happy! You will love me forever!"

"Earlier he had black hair (sort of FBI cut-longish on top and short on the sides), walked around in black boots and carried a riding crop that was really a cattle prod. He played the piano, violin, and liked Wagner and music of that sort. He used Handel's Messiah on me often. I remember being on the floor with him playing piano in nothing but his boots and a tuxedo coat with tails, as he ordered the men working with him to shock me with cattle prods while he played. It was sort of like musical chairs--when he stopped playing, they stopped shocking; or when he played, they stopped, according to which rules he used that week! He liked the latter better because he wanted me to listen to him play and love it! He also did this playing his violin."

"Mengele was part of an experiment with young men. They seemed to be training a set of men such that they would do anything they were told. I was the surprise element that they weren't expecting. It was spring of 1955. He was the man with the clipboard in this experiment. There was also a colonel named Sandy, a red-haired square jawed man, who was the local in charge. They were using military facilities for these experiments, and the men were brought from Ft. Campbell in Clarksville, Tennessee. They seemed to be some sort of Special Forces dudes who were being trained. This actually went on from the summer before 1954 until spring just before I was six in 1955."

Gerald Posner documents Mengele's trip to Switzerland in April 1956 with a 2-hour stopover in New York.[207] He must have felt safe from detection. But why, unless he had been coming and going unnoticed before this trip! It was April 1956 through September 1956 that the previous survivor reports him showing up at least four more times to do programming.

I can't say if the above survivor and I ever met during these experiments, but I too was privy to Mengele's torture in 1956 when I was almost nine years old. After a summer vacation to my cousins in southern Ohio, I was taken to the Adirondack Mountains where I was programmed. This vacation was a way to conveniently explain my absence to the rest of my family. I remember how happy I was to escape the drudgery of home. My cousin and I sang songs, played an old player piano, and took walks through the quaint streets downtown where the movie theatre was located. I learned life could be free from the worry of molestation, and that kids were supposed to relax and just have fun.

I had a rude awakening when I didn't go directly home, but was taken on a long drive by my dad to a rural looking place with a winding road that led up to an airplane hanger. Inside suspended from the rafters in the ceiling (operated by pulleys) were cages[lv] with naked kids in them. It seemed that most were younger than I. I was placed in one of these cages, and like the others deprived of food and water. I become very cold and continually hunched over to hide my nakedness. Every time I tried to sleep, someone with a cattle prod reached through the bars and poked me. He had very long nails and seemed to enjoy this torture. He was able to stand next to any cage by using something like the cages that we were in to reach us. When he wasn't torturing one of us kids, he stood on the ground with Dr.

[lv] Another survivor remembers Mengele in connection with cages, but is unable to remember the exact year.

Black. They both smiled with evil grins, and our tears had absolutely no impact on them.

The purpose of all this torture was to prepare us for programming. There was a hospital where each of us was taken after the torture made us compliant. The training I had involved easels and blackboards. This was where I was taught about the meridians of the body, and shown how to run energy up and down these meridians. It was preparation for later experiments in which I would use my mind to attempt to psychically kill. In another experiment an alter was created and made to memorize binary code. If this robot alter did not completely and accurately repeat back what it had been taught, I was returned to the cage.

Trauma based programming was theoretically the reason for some of the torturous things perpetrated on survivors. It was the cruelest form of mental brainwashing, and left the child completely disassociated and open to programming. Josef Mengele was a master at this.

Mengele became so convinced no arrest warrants were going to be issued for him, that he applied for a passport using his true identity. On September 11, 1956, the West German Embassy in Buenos Aires issued Josef Mengele of Gunzburg identity papers in his own name. He had been living under the assumed name of Helmet Gregor. Using the identity card he obtained a West German passport. He made numerous trips to South American countries and visited his family in Switzerland.

It was on a business trip to Santiago, Chile in February 1957, that he met with Walter Rauff, the SS Colonel who developed the mobile gas vans that killed 97,000. In 1957 a survivor reported contact with Mengele in Augsburg, Germany and in the Camp Dora/Nordhausen Hartz Mountain area. This same survivor reports being flown in a helicopter in 1957 to Camp David, and then taken underground to Raven Rock where Mengele did programming with a violin. The Hersha sisters also report in *Secret Weapons* that Raven Rock was a place where they were taken for programming.

In July 1958 Josef Mengele flew to Montevideo, Uruguay to remarry and returned to South America to live in a house in the Olivos Suburb that bordered on the back of what had been President Peron's palatial home. He was arrested under the alias Dr. Gregor for practicing without a license in a back street abortion clinic in Buenos Aires.

At the beginning of 1959, Mengele's father died suddenly. He fled to Paraguay in May 1959, and in July the first demand for his extradition was

made after an arrest warrant was issued. He traveled back and forth from Buenos Aires and Paraguay often, as well as having contact with survivors in the States.[208]

A survivor reports remembering a "doctor", a man who wore a white coat and seemed to act "in charge," in or near Detroit, Michigan in 1959 or 1960. The survivor says:

"The man had a German accent and wore small wire-rimmed glasses. He was not very tall, perhaps only five foot eight or shorter? He had the most intense eyes. They were a dark brown and very scary. He had wavy brown/black hair, and he spoke in a mixture of German and English, with more German when he was yelling or very excited. I remember associating him with the 'daisy' game--where you have a daisy and you pluck the petals and say, 'he loves me, he loves me not'."

This survivor assumed he was Mengele from the similarities between drawings she made of this man, and pictures she viewed of him in books as an adult.

A Canadian survivor remembers Mengele showing up at a Catholic orphanage three times a year for two weeks in 1959, 60, 61, and 62. He went by the name Father Joseph and used drugs and hypnosis in his programming of this survivor to connect electronic tones to colored geometrically shaped building blocks. He also used cat and dog [male-female] programming, plus the use of tones connected to scents to create groups of flower children alters. The scents were later connected to tuning-fork tones for the purpose of specialized programming. This was done by selecting certain vertebrae for electroshock, while playing the tone and administering the scent.

In January 1960 a second request for extradition was made for Josef Mengele. The Mossad were hunting for escaped Nazi's and Adolf Eichmann was discovered. Eichmann was kidnapped and interrogated in May 1960 about Mengele's whereabouts. According to Gerald Posner, Eichmann and Mengele met in 1952 and were seen at the ABC city center café from time to time in Buenos Aires.[209] Sometime in 1960 Argentina finally decided to issue a warrant for Mengele's arrest and for more than a year no one had news of him. Fearing capture it was thought he fled Paraguay and took up residence in Brazil. It seems our government was also quite busy working with him doing brainwashing and programming.

My contact in Montreal where the abortion was performed was in early 1960. Another survivor reports contact with him where "foundational

programming" occurred in the summer of 1960 in Kansas City. The survivor explains,

"By foundational programming I mean, abuse to create many traumatized alters to use in programming more specific functions later on and in creating internal system structure. There is a memory of him creating specific trauma bonding. He split the alters so that one would remember him being very loving, but it included a lot of sexual abuse and other parts would experience terror at his cruelty. With the first one, he somehow created the experience that he was inside our mind being very nurturing and teaching her that she will always want only him. Then later he abandoned her abruptly, and made her feel worthless and cast-off. With another alter he was mean, creating a rage alter by killing a little boy she had felt bonded with as her little protector. In a different memory some alters call 'the white room', he did electroshock with drugging and some kind of rotating equipment to create even more helpless feelings and confusion. It was blinding white light that was overwhelming, whether or not our eyes were open or closed. This abuse resulted in three 'adult' alters that reinforced internal loyalty programming. If they tried to stray from it, they always started to experience intense pain from the first part of the white room abuse, so they always backed off and got back in place. He also did some internal structure and programming on a Kabala theme, locking different alters and alter pairs into various parts of the structure by separate abuse incidents."

A survivor who was also programmed by Dr. Black says he also used the alias's Dr. Schwartz, Joseph and Yusef with her, and she describes him as having metal braces on at least one of his lower legs, next to his ankles. She reports similar methods being used to do a specific form of base programming on her. For the most part, she did not know what location she was in or her age. She says,

"This was not unusual for me, because I had so many alter-states that I switched between in moments of fear and distress. Using me as their guinea pig, Dr. Black taught dad how to break a child's psyche and create alter-states. Later on I would watch dad create what he called "chains" of alter-states in children. He would begin by traumatizing the host alter-state (aka 'host personality') and then traumatize each resulting alter-state until it went 'under'. Each time a part went under and a new part with no memory emerged, dad assigned this part of the broken personality a name. Either at that time or afterwards, he recorded the names and traits each alter-state seemed to have. Being an engineer, he usually used flowcharts and blueprints. Dad did this over and over on a "chain" of alter-states until no

more emerged, or they were so limited in personality that there was nothing left to work with.

When I was a little girl, I was taken somewhere by my parents by foot up a paved drive on a hill past a row of one-story, small, red brick, flat-roofed buildings to our left. At the top of the hill was an odd black railroad car sitting all by it self. A good distance away from the right of the train car -perhaps a half-mile, was a large multi-story, flat roofed white or light beige exterior building. Dr. Black later told me the building was a hospital he sometimes was at.

As I got ready to climb up into the train car, a curly-haired blond mother with a little blond boy came out. Dr. Black, the dark-haired tall slim doctor was inside the doorway. I remember his dark eyes, which may have been made darker by the lack of strong lighting inside the car. After I went inside, he told me that the boy had tried to kill his mother with a knife. The doctor explained to me that he was interested in children with aggression. He seemed interested in studying aggression in me. Inside the train car on the side facing the hill was a long, narrow wooden table. I do not remember now what he did to me in that car. He played some kind of music in that train car. That is also still vague. I believe he used a radio. The music seemed to be a part of what he did to me during our time alone together. I once remembered what he did to me there, but no longer am able. Perhaps this is for the best.

When I was three years old (1958), Dr. Black told my father-in front of me-never to talk baby talk to me. Even at that age, I was to talk in complete sentences like adults do. I was not afraid of Dr. Black in some of those child alter-states, because he didn't give a physical indication of when he was going to hurt me. However, Dr. Black would tongue-lash other men when they made mistakes under his orders. He had no tolerance for that. He would act condescending towards them. It was like he had made himself god and nobody else could ever hope to get as perfect as he was.

Dr. Black used nursery rhymes and songs with me. A biggie he used was the "Engine That Could." He modified it with me, however. He told me that he considered it to be wrong to tell me to say, "I think I can" because that still gave me a way out. He taught me to say, 'I can' or 'I can do this!' over and over again. Of course, what I 'did' was always for them, not for myself.

The down side of that conditioning was that if I believe I can do anything–especially hard physical work–then, to fail is to be a failure. To do is to be.

This was one of Dr. Black's legacies inside me. He wanted me to be 'uber' (his word) or super. To be more than anyone else in school, which is still a problem. I had to always be stronger and smarter. I believed him. When he talked to me this way, his voice was very smooth."

Not unlike the survivor who was tormented and programmed in Kansas City, this survivor explains what happened to her after a horrible sexual trauma that Dr. Mengele put her through before he programmed her. She says,

"I remembered that Dr. Black had very shiny black shoes and a black suit and plain coat that didn't have a single wrinkle in them. He wore a very white, unwrinkled shirt. His hair was perfectly slicked but not greasy. He stood straight and was probably at least as tall as my father (6'), although since I was only a little scared four-year-old girl, he was a giant to me. I could maybe reach his zipper or belt, also black, which I suspected was preferable to him since he was a flaming pedophile.

It may have been the summer of 1959. I had been in that room several times. The walls of the room, which was probably no more than maybe 12 foot by 16 foot were paneled with possibly stained, horizontal light brown-ridged wood. I distinctly smelled cedar. The windows were paned, set in horizontal rectangular fashion in the walls, maybe one-half of the way up. There were more than two panes per window, with no drapes over them. There may have been big hardwood trees outside with leaves.

There was mention of a 'waiting room' with this being the 'doctor's room.' It was completely void of furniture, no carpeting nor mats." (Author's note: I have intentionally left the sexual/trauma part of the memory out, so as to not traumatize those readers who are survivors.)

She continues, "I came too and the room was darker. The doctor's penis no longer stuck out. He was playing with a long black electrical cord. It may have been 240V because the two exposed wires were rounder and harder looking than a conventional 120V cord. He made it wiggle along the floor like a snake while I watched it slither around on the floor (wooden, I believe). He told me alternately that it was his "pet" and his "friend." He said he had "tamed" it and wanted to use it to "tame" me. Several times, he touched the ends to my arm. It was not live yet, so there was no discomfort. I relaxed more when I realized it wasn't on (dad had tortured me previously with electrified wires). Dr. Black even tickled my right underarm with the end and I giggled.

Then he started talking about someone named "Bobby." I didn't understand. He took a woman's bobby pin and laid it on my extended right forearm. Then he touched the exposed wire to the bobby pin. He must have plugged it in somehow because he burned a bobby pin mark on my arm. He created a Bobby alter-state by simply doing that. The pain and shock made me go under; a part broke off from my mind, and was dubbed that new name/trigger word.

The next thing I could remember, he made me lay on my stomach on the floor. He somehow attached chains to my wrists and ankles by using rather wide, black leather restraints. He then took what may have been a cattle prod and put it on my back. I screamed internally and strained at the restraints, but I already – as previously conditioned by my father – knew not to physically scream or cry. I already knew that if I did, the man might be that much crueler. I believed it was in my best interest to bear the intense pain until it was over.

Then Dr. Black inserted the object into me 'down there' from behind. It was so painful that I still do not know if it was rectal or vaginal. It doesn't seem to matter anyway, because when the electrical charge hits the nervous system, everything hurts and contracts in a hellish fashion. I did start saying aloud over and over again, 'I'm sorry' (for what, it didn't matter) and 'I'll be a good girl, I promise, I promise.'

After the electrical shock, I physically fainted. While I was unconscious, someone released the wrist shackles and put them out of sight. As I came to, I saw Dr. Black standing in front of me, his back to the opposite wall with the windows behind him. He told me that only when I am with him, I am free. He told me to come to him. I tried to crawl like a dog towards him, but the shackles on my ankles kept me from being able to. He kept telling me calmly to come to him. I was terribly frustrated that I could not. I wanted to be with him, because he told me that when I am with him I would not be hurt again. But I could not do it.

He may have hypnotized me because his eyes got darker as I looked up at them and I heard his left fingers snap and the shackles were gone. I thought he was a magician. I believed that when he snapped his fingers, he made the shackles disappear. That made him seem all the more powerful to me.

At the time, one part of me had a strong fantasy vision of taking a heavy horseshoe and banging the top of his head over and over until I cracked his skull and killed his brain, since I'd previously learned from my father that the brain controls the rest of the body. I was absolutely frustrated with

fury that had no outlet. Dr. Black seemed to understand that this was happening inside me. Before letting me come near him, he told me that from now on my rage was to stay "in the middle." He named it "Robbie,"[lvi] which was also my baby brother's name. He said "Robbie" was to obey him, only him. Dr. Black said that he would tell "Robbie" when and how to attack. By giving my rage a name/trigger word, he transformed my rage into an alter-state and successfully compartmentalized it away from other alter-states. This was important many years later, when I was sent overseas on black ops. My "Robbie" rage alter-state was used numerous times.

Dr. Black reinforced this new alter-state by having dad bring in a baby bird that was so new that its eyes weren't even open yet. Dr. Black told "Robbie" to kill it. He didn't really have to say it; I had to anyway, because the rage was so physically unbearable I had to have some form of physical relief. Because rage made me much stronger than I usually am, I pulled the baby bird's head off by pulling the neck apart. I hated myself for doing it, of course, but I also did feel some relief. (In a projected way, the bird was Dr. Black. I had taken the head off to "kill" Dr. Black's brain, thereby preventing him from hurting me anymore.)

Dr. Black then told "Robbie" that anyone who would find out what I'd done would hate and reject and despise me, therefore I understood that I could never tell anyone. I believed the doctor; how could I not? This further compartmentalized my rage, because my internalized self-loathing kept this part of me separated from other non-rageful, non-abusive parts of my fragmented personality.

After that, he told me that only with him would I be safe. He said he would protect me from pain. I understood that if I stayed loyal to him, I would not be hurt again. As I psychologically aligned with him, the psychic pain in him that he physically inflicted on me somehow became separated from him; now becoming a nearly visible blob of substance sitting in the other side of the room. I had to do this in my own mind to make him a non-abuser, to lose my fear of him, and mentally/emotionally align with him. This is a classic example of "Stockholm Syndrome," where a victim learns to identify with and please the abuser. What Dr. Black conditioned me to believe in my subconscious mind was that to rebel

[lvi] I found many survivors, including myself, who had "Robbie" alters. Not all had the same purposes as Kathy's, but all were intentionally created by horrific means.

against him/them equaled imperfection. He would murmur while I was in a trance, "Imperfection leads to more imperfection." The thought of being so totally out of control was terrifying, since again, imperfection meant failure, which meant losing my right to live. The only way to be physically perfect was to be with them, obey them, stay loyal and psychologically aligned with them. It was an odd form of physical/mental blackmail and it worked.

He told me I was his "puppy." I didn't mentally fight that image. He told me to "heel" beside his left leg. I did. He told me to "sit." I sat and waited, unmoving, for his next order. He hung down a left-hand finger and said, "Suck on it; it will have to do for now." I did so.

Dad stood across the room, facing us. Dr. Black told dad that he, the doctor, would make me his "attack dog." He said he would condition me to where I would even attack dad, who I obeyed the most, if Dr. Black ordered me to. Dad laughed in an ugly way and said, "What, is she going to gnaw my leg?" Although dad seemed to idolize the doctor, this interaction seemed to make him very angry because his jaw started clenching.

The doctor seemed to notice this and told dad that he, the doctor, and others had done "experiments" on people. The fact that he did not say this to dad in German meant that he wanted me to hear it too. (Usually, when these men didn't want me to know what they were saying, they used German.) Dr. Black said they looked for prisoners who were especially afraid or quiet. They singled those prisoners out and took them to a special, more isolated area. They worked on each person in a similar fashion he said, until they were ready to do whatever they were told, total loyalty to their handlers. He said the final test had been for friends and close relatives of the prisoners to be brought there. The prisoners were then ordered to attack their loved ones and kill them. As the doctor told us this, he seemed quite proud.

He also talked about breeding. He and dad talked a lot about this. Dad was considered "closer" to perfection because he had the blond hair and gray-blue eyes and was in excellent physical condition. (He was a track athlete and had nearly participated in the Olympics in Rome in 1960.) People like dad were called "golden" because they were the most pure. Because I had brown hair, I was frightened. I was not "pure." I determined to be Dr. Black's favorite-as he soon said I was-so that they would not kill me out of disgust.

Dr. Black talked about how Hitler had not died, but had ascended to a god-state. He didn't seem to worship Hitler, but seemed to honor the perfect idea of the man. None of them worshipped him that I could tell, because they were too absorbed with the idea of also becoming gods. Gods don't worship gods. They talked about getting rid of the "impurities" that had been gotten through intermarriage with mongrels, etc. Mengele said that they needed to "remember who we are."

Dr. Black used nursery rhymes frequently while programming me. I guess he did this because they were already familiar to me, and hearing them away from him would reinforce the programming subconsciously. I once remembered that Dr. Black had drilled the left upper side of my skull and did something he called "Marionette," where he made parts of my body move on their own. It seems that I almost died from that event. I was quite small. I remembered that this was done in a tall white building dad said was a "VA hospital." Dad took me to that building at least several other times, where I witnessed the after-effects of lobotomies done to adults who lay on their backs on hospital beds in rows, looking quite a mess.

They broke my will and made me compliant in a way I never could have otherwise been. They broke me down completely, to a zero. They deliberately split me into two new main parts, like a tree that has a base (Kathy, age 5) and then two big thick branches forking upwards from there, that all the other parts split off from later. One part of the fork became a totally sociopath, self-hating, humanity despising, isolating "Bad Kathy" whom they would later use to do crimes for them. The other part of the fork would eventually become 'Good little Nazi boy' (since, after all, that part of me was based on their male personalities). Bad Kathy stayed brown-haired, which reinforced the sense of imperfection and not being good enough to be loved and accepted. Good little Nazi boy became internally, blond-haired and blue-eyed, the perfect Nazi, the loved and accepted one."

There was much more that this survivor told me. Perhaps one day she will decide to share the rest with the world. I will close her story with her own words.

"Two years ago I hospitalized myself. I woke up on a Saturday morning, extremely suicidal. One of my plans was to shoot myself in the head. If that failed (it did), I was going to take a thread cutter and cut my veins and pour out all the Nazi blood in my body. The need to do this was more important than staying alive. I didn't want to die; I just wanted to get the

Nazi blood out of me. They had done something to my mind to make me believe their blood was in me, and that I therefore was theirs forever. I don't believe what they told me anymore, but I still do need to accept that a part of me aligned with them and their beliefs. Maybe I need to forgive myself for having done whatever it took to survive, mentally and physically. I wasn't a bad child. There's no such thing as a bad child. Children are precious and will often become the way we treat them. Reality is, I was simply surrounded by some of the worst criminals on the face of this earth. Mengele certainly could have been listed among the top 20 while he was still alive. (I choose to believe he's dead now.) Maybe, just maybe, I will find that they weren't all evil. I think that is the final thing I need to face about them, and about that Nazi-indoctrinated part of myself. They were human beings. Maybe as I learn to forgive myself for aligning with them in part, I will also then find a way to forgive them and finally find peace inside.

Yesterday on public radio, I heard the sirens in Israel and the description of automobile drivers stopping on the sides of the roads for two minutes, honoring those who died in the Holocaust. I just about lost it emotionally. It tore me up so bad to finally feel the connection to those victims. I cannot deny it anymore. I am a second-generation Holocaust victim. I too am a Mengele victim. I can finally accept it and I can finally feel love for those dear people. But I must take it even further. To truly heal, my next step is to also feel love for these human monsters. To understand there is no good side and no evil side, that we are all capable of great cruelty (if brain-damaged or born into intensely traumatic childhood's). We are all capable of important acts of goodness, I think, is the final phase of intensive healing. We are neither good nor bad. We are simply human." Kathy[210]

Josef Mengele's reported home remained in South America for the rest of his life. In April 1961 he was seen in Egypt preparing to go to Crete or one of the neighboring islands.[lvii] A group of Nazi supporters who had settled in Egypt were taking care of his journey. He managed to escape Israeli agents sent to pursue him. It was in 1961 that a Survivor reports him present in Canada with Dr. Penfield for programming, and he programmed another survivor aboard a ship in Vietnam/Laos in 1961-62.

---

lvii Eichmann was purportedly in Egypt in 1959 according to CIA Interagency Working Group (IWG): RG 263 Detailed Report, Adolf Eichmann

In January 1962 a prominent Kitchener, Ontario Rabbi, Philip Rosenzweig, advised the Ontario Provincial Police (OPP) of his suspicion that the infamous Josef Mengele, the Auschwitz "Angel of Death," might be hiding on an estate located between Kitchener and neighboring Woodstock. The man, who used the name Joseph Menke was said to be a doctor.[211] The OPP officer didn't know what to do, as Canada had no laws dealing with war crimes nor did Canadian law permit prosecution for crimes committed beyond her borders. Unless there was a specific extradition request from a foreign country with which Canada had an extradition treaty, the provincial police had no jurisdiction. The RCMP were brought in and decided the best course of action was to seek instruction from the departments of Justice and External Affairs. The investigation ended before it began. By the time a Mountie obtained a search warrant, the farm's legal owner had sold the property and returned to Germany. Since there was no one left to interview, no further investigation was undertaken.[212]

A CIA document declassified in April 2001 says Mengele was sighted in Uruguay in 1962 with Friedrich Schwend. Schwend had specialized during World War II in distributing forged British pounds to help finance intelligence operations of the Reich Security Main Office. Schwend was considered to be a kind of finance minister of the planned Fourth Reich and was in charge of Operation Bernhard. Inmates at the Sachsenhausen concentration camp had been forced to produce these forged notes under this operation. A number of former Nazi officials were allegedly involved, including some who worked for an organization of former SS officers (ODESSA) in South America. Schwend claimed that he had worked for the Office of Strategic Services in 1945. Klaus Barbie also had contact in South America with Schwend. Barbie and Schwend, according to one CIA source were involved in a plot to assassinate Victor Paz Estenssoro, leftist president of Bolivia who was ousted and forced into exile in Peru. The CIA continued to deny that the agency had any direct connection with Barbie until 1983 when Washington admitted that he had worked for U.S. Intelligence, that he was a known war criminal, and that he had been allowed to escape. Another undated document released by the IWG in 2001 indicates that some of Mengele's contacts in South America may have been involved in narcotics traffic. These narcotics were undoubtedly being shipped out of the country and Schwend was also known to have dealt in arms. I say, "Follow the Money Trail." Was it a mere coincidence that Mengele was seen with Schwend and Barbie, two men who had been employed by our government? Is it that difficult to believe that Sid Gottlieb and others who were interested in unraveling the Mind Control mystery would employ and use one of the masters of this art? The IWG

team said that many Nazi criminals "received light punishment, no punishment at all, or received compensation because Western spy agencies considered them useful assets in the Cold War."

On Christmas Eve 1963, Karl-Heinz Mengele was at boarding school at Montreux. He told his friends that he was going to Italy for a few days to meet a close relative who had been living for many years in South America. The hotel in Milan had been paid for by Dr. Gregor Gregory, another one of Mengele's numerous false identities. In 1963 and 1964 a Survivor reports contact with him in Albuquerque, New Mexico when she was in the second grade; and another survivor reports he was at Walter Reed Hospital in December 1963 for mind control programming sessions.

In 1964 a different survivor reports contact with him that summer at the New York World's Fair; while yet another survivor says he was with her on a European/Russia tour in November and December of 1964. She reports that the purpose of this trip was to train other mind control programmers. Then in 1965 another survivor places him in the Mount Hood area near Boring, Oregon; and a different survivor reports that he did programming on her in Monaca, Pennsylvania that same year.

Mengele used the alias, Vaterchen in 1965 with another survivor who was then four years old. This is her account of what happened.

"I was taken to the U. P. (upper peninsula) of Michigan in 1965. I was drugged and driven by night to Little Girl Point on the Northwestern shore of Michigan's UP. This is a tall, dark, rocky point overlooking the icy waters of Lake Superior. I was taken in a station wagon while lying in the back, and followed by a plain white half-ton utility vehicle (like UPS trucks). Upon arrival, men jumped out of the van and began to set up equipment on the rocky prominence. I was taken out of the wagon, stripped naked, and taken over to the point. An eerie looking man with scary, dark eyes, dark beard and moustache, and dark-rimmed glasses approached. He said to me, "meine Madchen..."(my little girl in German.) He had a German/Yiddish accent. Other men grabbed me and forced me down on the flat rock, where my arms and legs were dislocated. I was tied down spread eagle at my wrists and ankles to iron posts protruding from the rock (like tent stakes in height-were iron). The scary man lay on top of me (I was in agony of course), and began kissing me.

'Vaterchen loves his little girl,' he said, 'pain ist pleasure und pleasure ist pain.'

He slowly raped me, repeating those two previous phrases over and over again. My body unfortunately, responded to the sexual stimulation, while at the same time I was in extreme pain from the dislocations. When my body hit orgasm, he stopped and snapped my joints back into place (extreme pain), then finished his rape. I was untied and everyone was calling me Little Girl. They said,

'You are our little girl. We love our Little Girl. We are going to teach Little Girl how to fly.'

I was led over to the very point of the rock where a mining sluice was positioned on the rock, slanting downward and protruding over the water a hundred or so feet down. The water was icy, dark, and tumultuous below, with boulders protruding above the water making it more tumultuous. I was put into a leather harness and attached to a large rope on an old iron spool. They said,

'You are Little Girl. When we call you, we want you to wake up and fly.[lviii] If you fly when we call you like you're supposed to, we will always bring you back and not lose you. If you go too far by not doing what you're supposed to, we will lose you in the icy, black nothingness; and you will die there. If you obey, we will always be able to bring you back and wrap you in warm blankets, and you can go back to sleep in a warm, cozy bed.'

Then they pulled out a cattle prod,

'This is how we call you. Wake...Little Girl, Little Girl, time to wake up. Then when we want you to fly, you will feel this.'

They stuck the cattle prod on the small of my back and zapped me. Then they stuck me in the sluice and shoved me down it shouting,

'Now fly!'

I was slid out of the sluice and over the water, hitting it hard on impact. It was ice, pain, blackness, I couldn't breathe.... drowning.... pounded by the tumultuous water near the boulder. I tried to grab the boulder to climb out. Just as I did, I was jerked back away from it, and I proceeded to drown

---

[lviii] This is not unlike what Sid Gottlieb and Josef Mengele said to me, especially naming the survivors' created alter Little Girl. It seems they were not all that creative over the years. Whatever worked for one, they improved upon and used repeatedly.

underwater. I guess when I stopped flailing, they reeled me back up. I was literally frozen in pain and terror from lack of oxygen. They immediately wrapped me in warm blankets, after taking the harness off and continued the programming.

'Good Little Girl, you obeyed. You flew; you know what it feels like to go too far. If you awake when you're called and fly like you're supposed to, we will never lose you. We will bring you back and make you warm and cozy, and let you go back to sleep.'

On and on they kept repeating those kinds of phrases. Once they decided I was warmed enough, he purred in my ear,

'Vaterchen loves his Little Girl. Good Little Girl. Pain ist pleasure und pleasure ist pain. Now go to sleep my Little Girl.'

I was then injected with a drug, and I lost consciousness."

The survivor said that from that point on, Little Girl was the alter called out for the government experiments, not unlike when my baby alter or Guy was called upon. She continues,

"When hit with electric shock, she 'flew', dissociated from the body to the ceiling while they created a new alter through various mind-splitting, electric shock techniques. They programmed that alter, put that one away; and then Little Girl was called back verbally accompanied by a jolt of electricity."

Gerald Posner quoted Colonel Von Eckstein, a Paraguayan official as saying that Dr. Mengele traveled to Spain on a Paraguayan passport in 1965 to meet with Otto Skorzeny. Skokrzeny was a Nazi who was reported to have engineered the escape of many other Nazis after the war.[213]

In August of 1966 Josef Mengele was living in Hohenau, a resort in Paraguay at the Tirol Hotel in Room 12, where he narrowly escaped his Israeli pursuers again. John Martin, an ABC News correspondent obtained an on-camera admission in 1985 from Colonel Von Eckstein, that the Government had warned Dr. Mengele about Israeli agents searching for him.[214]

A survivor reported a possible contact with him in the summer of 1968 in Maine, and a different survivor states her final contact may have been with him in the Cleveland, Ohio area in 1968. His final alias was obtained when his friend Wolfgang Gerhard left South America in 1971. He gave

Mengele his Brazilian identity card, allowing him to live and travel within the country without suspicion. Gerhard had been protecting Mengele for over a decade. In 1970 he had even put out feelers in the German expatriate community, seeking haven for Mengele. Mengele considered an offer from Klaus Barbie,[215] the "Butcher of Lyon," to move to Bolivia, but supposedly he was happy in Brazil and declined.[216] In 1972 the CIA reported that Mengele was using the name Dr. Henrique Wollman and that he might be heavily involved in drug dealing. An internal memorandum was drawn up in collaboration with the Drug Enforcement Administration. Mengele moved to Sao Paulo in 1975 where he assumed the alias of Don Pedro.

Mengele writes in his journal in 1978, "I am losing hope. It is the fifth week of suffering through days and nights without sleep."[217] He had developed very bad migraines. One can only hope he was beginning to pay the price for his criminal behavior that was still taking place at his hands covertly in the United States and Canada.

Investigators closed the files on Josef Mengele after a skeleton unearthed in a grave marked Wolfgang Gerhard was examined and said to be Mengele's. According to the report, he drowned after suffering a heart attack while swimming on February 7, 1979. Josef Mengele's wife and Rolf, his son gave blood samples for DNA testing. They claimed that the body in the grave was the biological father of Rolf. It should be noted that in August 1943 Mengele's wife, Irene, visited him in Auschwitz for the first time. In August 1944 Irene again visited Mengele when Rolf was five months old. Either Rolf had been born two months premature, or he had a different father. Could the body in the grave have been Rolf's biological father, but not Josef Mengele?

Several months after he was supposed to have drowned, an assistant United States attorney in Miami, Florida claimed he had been given the secret task of arresting Mengele at the airport on August 29, 1979. Jerry Sandford claimed the FBI received word that he would be flying in from Asuncion on board Braniff flight 974. One hour after the FBI agents were at Sandford's house to explain the mission, he got a call from Washington telling him Mengele had apparently been tipped off and wouldn't be arriving. Gerald Posner reported that the Mengele family bought 400 acres of farmland in Greencastle, Indiana in December 1979 valued at $1,200,000.

In a 1985 story for the New York Times, Ralph Blumenthal reports that Mr. Posner said he had been told directly by members of a German family

in Hohenau in southern Paraguay in December, that Dr. Mengele had stayed with them for several days in 1982. Mr. Posner said he had also found reports in police files in Brazil and Chile that Dr. Mengele was spotted there in 1983.[218] This is six years after he was supposed to have drowned.

President Fernando de la Rua attending the 57th anniversary of the Warsaw Uprising by Jews said Argentina must, "seek forgiveness because Nazi criminals fleeing justice entered our country and hid among us for a long time. Some were discovered, others perhaps not." Researchers working in Argentina have said presidential papers from former President Juan Peron indicate he may have encouraged Nazi war criminals to come to Argentina.[219]

Since 1978 the government has stripped 63 accused Nazis of their U.S. citizenship and 250 others are under investigation.[220] In June 1988 the Department of State issued the so-called Second Eizenstat Report.[221] The report showed a dossier for German rocket scientist Arthur Rudolph and the records relating to the CIC's investigation of him. Rudolph came to the United States under Project Paperclip and served in various capacities in the Army, Air Force, and NASA programs, including development of the Saturn V rocket. He left the United States and renounced his citizenship in the mid 1980's, following an OSI investigation of his role in the use of slave labor at Mittelwerk.

In 1998 Congress passed a law requiring declassification of Nazi war criminals files held by U.S. intelligence agencies. The CIA had refused to acknowledge the existence of these records up until that time, not unlike their continued denial of many other things until they are faced with irrefutable evidence from outside sources. 10,000 pages of declassified CIA files were released on April 27, 2001, detailing working relationships with some of the same Nazi's that were wanted for war crimes.

Washington lawyer Richard Ben-Veniste, a member of a federal panel in charge of carrying out the 1998 law said the files suggested that using the Nazis was "shortsighted and counterproductive" because of their "inherent defects as human beings and their vulnerability to being blackmailed." Historian Norman Goda of Ohio University noted that in the files "the moral question--should we use these people?--is never asked." Instead, U.S. intelligence officials apparently decided that "we can use them, but we certainly can't trust them."

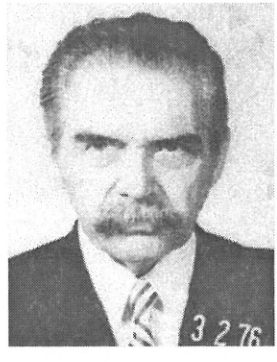
Perhaps now as survivors continue to speak out, we will uncover all of those responsible for bringing these criminals into the United States and

Canada to continue some of the same grizzly experiments they carried out in Europe during the war. The web of secrecy that made the Holocaust possible is the same web of secrecy that allowed innocent children in the United States to become victims of their government's fear of Communism. If we allow that web of secrecy to continue because it is too painful and horrifying to read about and believe, nothing will prevent it from happening again. Too many children, including myself were systematically brainwashed. Our minds became our concentration camp. Only now by healing and speaking out, have we become liberated.

Mengele in **56** on German Passport

This picture, taken in 1956 in Buenos Aires, was used on Mengele's passport which was obtained with help from the German Embassy.

Mengele in Paraguay **1960** (Corbis)



Josef Mengele

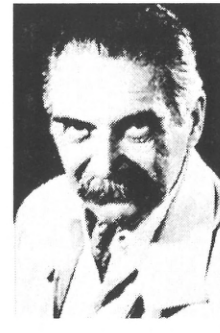


Photo for Mengele's false ID card

(Associated Press left top and two bottom)
http://www.crimelibrary.com/mengele/research.htm

Conclusion

When I look at the betrayal of trust by the United States Government during the Cold War, and how it was promulgated against it's very citizens by the power it wielded, I cannot help but compare that to incest. A daughter generally remains loyal to her father after being violated because he uses his power to keep her silent and submissive. Many times the secret remains hidden for decades. So too, due to fear and the top-secret classification of these files, the entire picture of covert experimentation has remained hidden from the very citizens who themselves were used as guinea pigs.

A child who is removed from a hostile environment and then placed in an environment where it receives protection, can be resilient, recover, and go on to lead a productive life. We too, as a nation, can recover from the horrendous effects of this abuse of power, if we will only speak out. We must let our leaders know that we will not stand to let this lay dormant in the shadows of secrecy any longer. If we allow these abuses of power from the past to go unpunished because we are enjoying democracy today, then we may as well get used to the idea that Hitler will rise from the ashes in another form.

We can make each day the beginning of a new and better life for our children and their children. We can bury the hardships and deceit of the past by building a government that is worthy of our trust. The foundation of that trust must be built on truth, not secrecy. None of us expects a life

free from worry or care, but we must demand to have the same kind of trust in our government that an innocent child has when he looks at the stars and believes a new day will dawn.

My life, from the time of my last remembered experiments at age 16, has taken many twists and turns. I married at 17, gave birth to the first of my three children at 18, and struggled to keep a marriage together with an unfaithful alcoholic husband for the next sixteen years. The loss of my mother when I was 29 was followed two years later by my dad's demise. At last I was free from the unconscious control this man had played in my life.

I became quite successful as a District Manager of a large temporary help company, traveling to six different cities with total budgets exceeding $6,000,000 and finally felt financially and emotionally stable enough to divorce. As I continued to spread my wings and see the heights I was able to climb unfettered by the past, I met the man who was to stand beside me as my husband through my long and painful journey to heal.

Four years into our marriage, my programming started to deteriorate and my memories began to haunt me. My struggle to free myself was the most difficult road I had yet walked. Many times I survived solely because others believed I could and would. Along with my doctor, my dear husband and sister became my confidantes. It seems I cried enough tears in the last ten years to turn the Sahara desert into an oasis. As the healing continued, I found a new person hiding beneath all the splintered diamonds of my personality. Integrating the facets of these troubled pieces of myself came naturally as I remembered, felt and understood that I no longer had to walk the trail of tears from the past. I could at last be free to choose my path and change courses at any time. It was all such a marvelous discovery—this freedom of mind, this tranquility, this peace.

Today I continue to work on recovering from the emotional and physical effects that still plaque me as a result of being used as a human guinea pig by my own government. I wish I could say that I have been free from all contact by my former programmers and handlers. I can't. Had I not started that healing journey in 1991, I would not have been able to break the programming that was installed in me for the Ides of March 1999. It was a pathetic program to be sure, installed by pathetic men when I was only 16. I have every reason to believe that the people who installed it cared little for the person who was to be the recipient of the "Red Fire." They hoped to move another piece of the power puzzle that only they truly understand.

Conclusion

My handlers no longer contact me. The last time they tried by phone to activate an alter with preprogrammed cues--they failed. The man who phoned was extremely upset. He and so many others believed our programming would never break down, and if it did they counted on the insane sounding nature of these experiments to totally discredit any survivors who spoke the truth. What they could never foresee was the indomitable fighting nature that perhaps they themselves had instilled. The need to find the truth and expose it was much larger than the fear they used to control me.

I am not looking for notoriety. I don't believe I am special. I'm just one of the many Cold War children who were convenient lab rats for a group of despicable people. I thank God for the Accountants of the world and the records they keep. Without those MKULTRA, Bluebird, and Artichoke documents, my story would sound like just another piece of science fiction.

Three years of my life have been spent documenting this book. I would have preferred to forget this ugliness and go on with my life. Instead I have walked through a trail of tears that I sometimes felt I would drown in. The emotions of the hundreds of thousands of the victims of this cold war nightmare still haunt me. They will never leave me, but by exposing the truth, I have at last been able to free much of my own hatred and pain. Understanding, speaking the truth, and forgiveness frees. Like the eagle on the cover of this book, I am soaring free of the fear and hatred that consumed me for a good portion of my life. I hope this book will continue to speak for the silent masses for decades to come. The truth can set us free.

Conclusion

Collin A. Ross has a complete listing of the 149 MKULTRA projects with known institutions and doctors involved in Appendix C of his book *Bluebird: Deliberate Creation of Multiple Personality by Psychiatrists.*

TAB A[lix]

xxxxxxx **87624**

3 April 1953

MEMORANDUM FOR: Director, Central Intelligence

SUBJECT: Two Extremely Sensitive Research Programs

1. Approximately 6% of the TSS research and development effort lies in **two highly sensitive fields** in which it is not possible to conduct the work through the customary contracts for security reason and other considerations.

2. These two sensitive fields are: a) **Covert studies of biological and chemical warfare**

b) xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

3. Permission of the DCI is requested to handle work in these two fields in the manner outlined in Tab A without contracts and with reimbursement to be made against invoices properly certified by TSS.

4. All controls established in the PRC approval of the original Research Program (other than signing a contract) would remain unchanged. Periodic financial and progress reports will be made. All documents will be retained by TSS.

5. No new funds are involved. This procedure would apply to funds xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx previously approved for research.

6. Tab B is a memorandum to the Deputy Director (Administration) for your signature authorizing this procedure.

[Signature]
Richard Helms
Acting Deputy Director (Plans)

Attachments: (2)

[lix] Bold on all documents added by author for emphasis

Tab A - Description of Project MKULTRA and the controls which will be exercised over its execution

Tab B - Suggested Memorandum from DCI to DD/A authorizing payment of invoices under Project MKULTRA

87624-- TAB A

PROJECT MKULTRA

Extremely Sensitive Research and Development Programs

1. **On 5 June 1952,** the Project Review Committee approved the TSS Research Program for Fiscal Year 1953. [Three lines redacted]

2. The PRC approval authorized the Director of Research, at his discretion and with the approval of the Research Chairman, to apportion and obligate the research funds among individual projects, such projects to be subject to the usual Agency procedures and administrative controls.

3. This Research Program has been actively underway since the middle of 1952 and has gathered considerable momentum during the past few months. It is now evident on the basis of work currently underway that approximately 94% of the projects contemplated can be handled through regular procurement channels by means of customary contracts signed jointly by the Agency and the organization undertaking to carry out the work. It has also become apparent that approximately 6% of the projects are of such ultra-sensitive nature that they cannot and should not be handled by means of contracts which would associate CIA or the Government with the work in question. This 6% of the current research effort now lies entirely within two well-defined fields of endeavor, namely:

Research to develop a capability in the covert use of biological and chemical materials. This area involves the production of various physiological conditions which could support present or future clandestine operational. Aside from offensive potential, the development of a comprehensive capability in this field of covert chemical and biological warfare gives us a thorough knowledge of the enemy's theoretical potential, thus enabling us to defend ourselves against a foe who might not be as restrained in the use of these techniques as we are. For example: we intend to investigate the development of a chemical material which causes a reversible non-toxic aberrant mental state, the specific nature of which can be reasonably well predicted for each individual. This material could potentially aid in discrediting individuals, eliciting information, implanting suggestion and other forms of mental control.

b) [10 lines redacted]

4. It is highly undesirable from a policy and security point of view that contracts should be signed indicating Agency or government interest in either of these two fields. In a great many instances the work in field (a) must be conducted by individuals who are not and should not be aware of our interest. In all cases dealing with field (b), it is mandatory that any connection with the Agency should be known only to an absolute minimum number of people who have been specifically cleared for this purpose. In no case should any manufacturer or supplier be aware of Government interest.

5. In many cases in field (a) where the researcher can be cleared and may be aware of our interest in the program, he is unwilling to have his name on a contract which remains out of his control in his files. **Experience has shown that qualified, competent individuals in the field of pharmacological, physiological, psychiatric and other biological sciences are most reluctant to enter into signed agreements of any sort which connect them with this activity since such a connection would jeopardize their professional reputations.**

6. Even internally in CIA, as few individuals as possible should be aware of our interest in these fields and of the identity of those who are working for us. At present this results in ridiculous contracts, often with cut-outs, which do not spell out the scope or intent of the work and which contain terms which the cut-out cannot incorporate in his contract with the researcher without revealing Government interest. Complete Government audits of such contracts are impossible for the same reason.

7. It is, therefore, requested that the DCI authorize TSS to handle 6% xxxxxxxx of the previously approved research budget for FY '53 without the establishment of formal contractual relations. This program will be known as Project MKULTRA.

8. It is suggested that payment of invoices under Project MKULTRA forwarded by TSS be authorized, provided that:

(a) the total of such invoices does not exceed 6% for Fiscal Year 1953;

Author's note, rest of document details the 6% funding and is not reproduced here.

Mori ID 185209

26 July 1963

MEMORANDUM FOR: Director of Central Intelligence

SUBJECT: Report of Inspection of MKULTRA

1. In connection with our survey of Technical Services Division, DD/P, it was deemed advisable to prepare the report of the MKULTRA program in one copy only, in view of its unusual sensitivity.

2. This report is forwarded herewith.

3. The MKULTRA activity is concerned with the research and development of chemical, biological, and radiological materials capable of employment in clandestine operations to control human behavior. The end products of such research are subject to very strict controls including a requirement for the personal approval of the Deputy Director/Plans for any operational use made of these end products.

4. The cryptonym MKULTRA encompasses the R&D phase and a second cryptonym MKDELTA denotes the DD/P system for control of the operational employment of such materials. The provisions of the MKULTRA authority also cover xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx [probably chemical and biological warfare research with the US Army]. The administration and control of this latter activity were found to be generally satisfactory and are discussed in greater detail in the main body of the report on TSD.

5. MKULTRA was authorized was authorized by then Director of Central Intelligence, Mr. Allen W. Dulles, in 1953. The TSD was assigned responsibility thereby to employ a portion of its R&D budget, eventually set at 20%, for research in behavioral materials and xxxxxxxxxxxxx under purely internal and compartmented controls, (further details are provided in paragraph 3 of the attached report). Normal procedures for project approval, funding, and accounting were waived. However, special arrangements for audit of expenditures have been evolved in subsequent years.

6. The scope of MKULTRA is comprehensive and ranges from the search for and procurement of botanical and chemical substances, through programs for their analysis in scientific laboratories, to progressive testing for effect on animals and human beings. The testing on individuals begins under laboratory conditions employing every safeguard and progresses

gradually to more and more realistic operational situations. The program requires and obtains the services of a number of highly specialized authorities in many fields of natural science.

7. The concepts involved in manipulating human behavior are found by many people both within and outside the Agency to be distasteful and unethical. There is considerable evidence that opposition intelligence services are active and highly proficient in this field. The experience of TSD to date indicates that both the research and the employment of the materials are expensive and often unpredictable in results. Nevertheless, there have been major accomplishments both in research and operational employment.

8. The principal conclusions of the inspection are that the structure and operational controls over this activity need strengthening; improvements are needed in the administration of research projects; and some of the testing of substances under simulated operational conditions was judged to involve excessive risk to the Agency.

9. Attached for the signature of the Deputy Director of Central Intelligence is a memorandum transmitting the report to the Deputy Director/Plans requesting a summary of action taken or comments on the recommendations contained herein.

[Signature]
J. S. Earman
Inspector General

Attachments - as stated

[Typed at first page bottom:]
Declassification Review E.O. 12065
Conducted on 17 June 1981
Derivative Classification by 531025
Review 17 June 2001
Derived from C9c.2; C9e

Downgrade xxxxxxxxxxxxx 61140

~~*[EYES ONLY]*~~

xxxxxxxxx - 185209
Cy 2 See D

REPORT OF INSPECTION OF MKULTRA/TSD

Introduction

1. Technical Services Division (TSD), (the Technical Support Staff) received authorization from the then Director of Central Intelligence, Mr. Allen Dulles, on 3 April 1953 to develop and maintain continuing operational capabilities in the fields of a) [one line reacted] and b) chemical and biological materials capable of producing human behavioral and psychological changes, (see Tab A). The cryptonym MKULTRA was assigned to encompass TSD's research, development and equipment activities in these two fields. The cryptonym MKDELTA had already been assigned by DD/P Notice No. 229-1 on 20 October 1952 (since revised - see Tab B) as the indicator covering DD/P policy and procedure for the use of biochemicals in clandestine operations.

2. The MKULTRA charter provides only a brief presentation of the rationale of the authorized activities. The sensitive aspect of the program as it has evolved over the ensuing ten years are the following:

Research in the manipulation of human behavior is considered by many authorities in medicine and related fields to be professionally unethical, therefore the reputations of professional participants in the MKULTRA program are on occasion in jeopardy.

b. **Some MKULTRA activities raise questions of legality implicit in the original charter.**

c. **A final phase of the testing of MKULTRA products places the rights and interests of U.S. citizens in jeopardy.**

d. **Public disclosure of some aspects of MKULTRA activity could induce serious adverse reaction in U.S. public opinion, as well as stimulate offensive and defensive action in this field on the part of foreign intelligence services.**

3. In recognition of the sensitivity of MKULTRA, TSD was authorized exclusive control of the administration, records, and financial accountings of the program. Simple statements of certification were all that were required of TSD to obtain advances of funds from Finance Division. The DCI's memorandum also exempted MKULTRA from audit, but this provision was modified to permit limited audit before the end of the first year. Funding of MKULTRA was eventually stabilized at 20 percent of TSD's annual research and development budget. It has fallen in the neighborhood of xxxxxxxxxx per year over the ten-year history of the

program, of which about 30 percent has been allocated to support of the xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx, cf. Tab C for MKULTRA funding record FY 60-63.

4. The inspection of TSD activities in the field of xxxxxxxxxxxxxx noted below in the section of the Inspector General's Survey dealing with the xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx of TSD, cf. discussions beginning with paragraphs xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx. The security considerations applying to xxxxxxxxxxxx were found to be significantly different from those governing manipulation of human behavior. a) Many xxxxx external projects in support of the xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx are being funded and managed securely outside the MKULTRA mechanism. b) Chief, Support, TSD, believes that it may also be possible in the future to fund xxxxx MKULTRA projects by secure methods more compatible with DD/S responsibilities. c) The very nature of the xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx requires that a high percentage of staff contribute and be witting of each operation. xxxxx security practices are tight and the Inspector General's Survey recommends further refinements in security procedures.

5. The inspection of MKULTRA projects in biochemical controls of human behavior raised questions in the following area of policy and management which are dealt with in the balance of this report:

a. Scope of the MKULTRA charter:

(1) Over the ten-year life of the program many additional avenues to the control of human behavior have been designated by the TSD management as appropriate to investigation under the MKULTRA charter, including radiation, electro-shock, various fields of psychology, psychiatry, sociology, and anthropology, graphology, harassment substances, and paramilitary devices and materials.

(2) Various projects do not appear to have been sufficiently sensitive to warrant waiver of normal Agency procedures for authorization and control.

(3) Other secure channels for establishment and funding of Agency-sterile activities have been evolved over the past ten years by Deputy Director/Support (DD/S) and in some cases could reasonably be employed by TSD in lieu of MKULTRA procedures.

In view of these developments there is substantial agreement among all parties concerned that redefinition of the scope of MKULTRA is now appropriate.

b. MKULTRA management policies:

(1) The original charter documents specified that TSD maintain exacting control of MKULTRA activities. In doing so, however, TSD has pursued a philosophy of minimum documentation in keeping with the high sensitivity of some of the projects. Some files were found to present a reasonably complete record, including most sensitive matters, while others with parallel objectives contained little or no data at all. The lack of consistent records precluded use of routine inspection procedures and raised a variety of questions concerning management and fiscal controls.

(2) Lack of records essential to inspection of MKULTRA moved to the forefront among issues as the present survey proceeded. Under normal circumstances the inspectors would have examined an inventory of discrediting, disabling, and lethal substances perfected or procured form whatever sources. The records on representative items would have been review according to such standard criteria as:

(a) How were the substance and its properties identified?

(b) What researcher was selected to perform the research, and why?

(c) When was work begun, where, involving what costs, at what rate of progress, based on what tests?

(d) What are the present capabilities and limitations of the substance for clandestine operations?

(e) What further research is being conducted on this and related substances and how does this reflect existing TSD capabilities, operational requirements and budget factors?

(3) MKULTRA records afforded no such approach to inspection. **There are just two individuals in TSD who have full substantive knowledge of the program and most of that knowledge is unrecorded.** Both are highly skilled, highly motivated, professionally competent individuals. Part of their competence lies in their command of intelligence tradecraft. **In protecting the sensitive nature of the American intelligence capability to manipulate human behavior, they apply "need to know" doctrine to their professional associates and to their clerical assistants to a maximum degree.** Confidence in their competence and discretion has been a vital feature of the management of MKULTRA.

c. Advanced testing of MKULTRA materials:

It is the firm doctrine in TSD that testing of materials under accepted scientific procedure fails to disclose the full pattern of reactions and attributions that may occur in operational situations. **TSD initiated a program for covert testing of materials on unwitting U.S. citizens in 1955.** The present report reviews the rationale and risks attending this activity and recommends termination of such testing in the United States, cf. paragraphs 10-18 below.

Modus Operandi

6. The research and development of materials capable of producing behavioral or physiological change in humans is now performed within a highly elaborate and stabilized MKULTRA structure. The search for new materials; e.g., psilocybin from Mexican mushrooms, or a fungi occurring in agricultural crops, is conducted through standing arrangements with specialists in universities, pharmaceutical houses, hospitals, state and federal institutions, and private research organizations who are authorities in the given field of investigation in their own right. Annual grants of funds are made under ostensible research foundation auspices to the specialists located in the public or quasi-public institutions. This approach conceals from the institution the interest of CIA and permits the recipient to proceed with his investigation, publish his findings (excluding intelligence implications), and account for his expenditures in a manner normal to his institution. A number of grants have included funds for the construction and equipping of research facilities and for the employment of research assistants. Key individuals must qualify for top secret clearance and are made witting of Agency sponsorship. As a rule each specialist is managed unilaterally and is not witting of Agency support of parallel MKULTRA research in his field. The system in effect "buys a piece" of the specialist in order to enlist his aid in pursuing the intelligence implications of his research. His services typically include systematic search of the scientific literature, procurement of materials, their propagation, and the application of test dosages to animals and under some circumstances to volunteer human subjects. No quarrel is found with the rationale of this program tot the extent that it fits the original MKULTRA charter. However, for inspection purposes, there were lacking records, year by year, of the progress of each project and the recorded judgments of the project monitors on operational benefits vis-à-vis costs.

7. The funding of sensitive MKULTRA projects by sterile grants in aid as noted in the preceding paragraph disclosed one of the principal controversial aspects of the program. The original charter of MKULTRA assumed that the sensitivity of activities would be sufficient to justify both

a) special protection for the researcher; and b) compartmentation of MKULTRA knowledge within the Ageny. On this basis the inherent safeguards of DD/S procedures were waived, the DD/S was not consulted in the design of the MKULTRA management system, and established Agency audit procedures were waived. In the subsequent administration of the program, however, TSD has found it feasible to contract with some of the research on MKULTRA objectives in accordance with prescribed DD/S procedures. The DD/S, in turn, has evolved various secure systems for the funding of sensitive activities. It appears feasible and appropriate, therefore, to propose that the DD/S be consulted during the re-chartering of MKULTRA in the design of an administrative system that does justice to his responsibilities as well as to the management and security requirements of TSD. The Inspector General accordingly has recommended at the end of this report that the DD/S be consulted in the re-design of the system; that the Chief, Support, TSD, be assigned responsibility for the day-to-day support of MKULTRA; and that the latter constitute a bridge to the DD/S for monitoring the future evolution of the system.

8. The next phase of the MKULTRA program involves physicians, toxicologists, and other specialists in mental, narcotics, and general hospitals and in prisons, who are provided the products and findings of the basic research projects and proceed with intensive testing on human subjects. These specialists are also recipients for testing purposes of the flow of new products from pharmaceutical laboratories. Materials and procedures with intelligence potential may be identified through this relationship. The testing programs are conducted under accepted scientific procedures including the use of control populations, the employment of placebos, and the detailed observation, measurement, recording, analysis, and publication of findings. Where health permits, test subjects are voluntary participants in the program.

9. A current development in the testing of new products is the tightening of controls over dosages and procedures by the U.S. Food and Drug Administration. Since MKULTRA files contained no documentation on this subject, it was not possible to appraise the significance of this development for MKULTRA objectives. However, interviews with the TSD officers concerned indicated that that the new rules are affecting procedures and causing controversy in research hospitals and pharmaceutical houses. The TSD officers have close relationships with key individuals in many of the leading U.S. pharmaceutical houses and count on their continued close cooperation in obtaining materials and services deemed vital to U.S. intelligence.

10. The final phase of testing of MKULTRA materials involves their application to unwitting subjects in normal life settings. It was noted earlier that the capabilities of MKULTRA substances to produce disabling or discrediting effects or to increase the effectiveness of interrogation of hostile subjects cannot be established solely through testing of volunteer populations. Reaction and attribution patterns are clearly affected when the testing is conducted in an atmosphere of confidence under skilled medical supervision.

11. TSD, therefore, entered into a formal arrangement with certain cleared and witting individuals in the Bureau of Narcotics in 1955 which provided for the released of MKULTRA materials for such testing as those individuals deemed desirable and feasible. The initial arrangement obtained the services of a senior representative of the Bureau and one of his assistants on the West Coast. A parallel arrangement was established on the East Coast in 1961. The Director of the Bureau has been briefed on the activity, but the Deputy Chief, TSD, who has guided MKULTRA from its inception, is of the opinion that the former would disclaim all knowledge and responsibility in the event of a compromise. The MKULTRA program director has, in fact, provided close supervision of the testing program from the beginning and makes periodic visits to the sites. A sum of $10,000 has been provided annually to each of the two projects to cover cost of cultivation of targets and maintenance of a safehouse in each area for the observation of effects of substances on selected test individuals.

12. The particular advantage of these arrangements with the Bureau of Narcotics officials has been that test subjects could be sought and cultivated within the setting of narcotics control. Some subjects have been informers or members of suspect criminal elements from whom the Bureau has obtained results of operational value through the tests. On the other hand, the effectiveness of the substances on individuals at all social levels, high and low, native American and foreign, is of great significance and testing has been performed on a variety of individuals within these categories.

13. A significant limitation on the effectiveness of such testing is the infeasibility of performing scientific observation of results. The Bureau agents are not qualified scientific observers. Their subjects are seldom accessible beyond the first hours of the test. The testing may be useful in perfecting delivery techniques, and in identifying surface characteristics of onset, reaction, attribution, and side-effect. In a number of instances, however, the test subject has become ill for hours or days, including

hospitalization in at least one case, and the agent could only follow-up by guarded inquiry after the test subject's return to normal life. Possible sickness and attendant economic loss are inherent contingent effects of the testing.

14. The MKULTRA program officer stated that the objectives of covert testing concern the field of toxicology rather than medicine; further, that the program is not intended to harm test individuals, and that the medical consultation and assistance is obtained when appropriate through separate MKULTRA arrangements. The risk of compromise of the program through correct diagnosis of an illness by an unwitting medical specialist is regularly considered and is stated to be a governing factor in the decision to conduct a given test. The Bureau officials also maintain close working relations with local police authorities, which could be utilized to protect the activity in critical situations.

15. There have been several discussions in the public press in recent months on the use of certain MKULTRA-type drugs to influence human behavior. Broadly speaking, these have argued that research knowledge of possible adverse effects of such substances on human beings is inadequate, that some applications have done serious harm, and that professional researchers in medicine and psychiatry are split on the ethics of performing such research. Increasing public attention to this subject must be expected.

16. The final step in the research and development sequence is the delivery of MKULTRA materials into the MKDELTA control system governing their employment in clandestine operations. The subject is discussed further in the next section; however, it is appropriate here to note that the employment of MKDELTA materials remains an art rather than a scientific procedure. A significant number of variables in the target individual, including age, sex, weight, general health, social status, and personality structure, may account for widely varying and unpredictable reactions to a given drug in a given dosage.

17. **The final stage of covert testing of materials on unwitting subjects is clearly the most sensitive aspect of MKULTRA. No effective cover story appears to be available.** TSD officials state that responsibility for covert testing is transferred to the Bureau of Narcotics. Yet they also predict that the Chief of the Bureau would disclaim any knowledge of the activity. Present practice is to maintain no records of the planning and approval of test programs. The principal responsibility for the propriety of such testing rests with the MKULTRA program director and the Deputy Chief of TSD. The handling of test subjects in the last analysis rests with

the Narcotics agent working alone. Suppression of knowledge of critical results from the top TSD and CIA management is an inherent risk in these operations.

18. **Final phase testing of MKULTRA substances or devices on unwitting subjects is recognized to be an activity of genuine importance in the development of some but not all MKULTRA products.** Termination of such testing would have some, but an essentially indeterminate, effect on the development of operational capability in this field. Of more critical significance, however, is the risk of serious damage to the Agency in the event of compromise of the true nature of this activity. As now performed under Bureau of Narcotics auspices, non-Agency personnel are necessarily fully witting of the true nature and significance of their assignments, and of the sponsorship of CIA. Compromise of this information intentionally or unwittingly by these individuals at some time in the future is a hazard that cannot be ruled out. **A test subject may on some occasions in the future correctly attribute the cause of his reaction and secure independent professional medical assistance in identifying the exact nature of the substance employed, and by whom. An extreme reaction to a test substance could lead to a Bureau request for cooperation from local authorities in suppressing information of the situation. This would in turn broaden the circle of individuals who possessed at least circumstantial evidence of the nature of the activity. Weighing possible benefits of such testing against the risk of compromise and of resulting damage to CIA has led the Inspector General to recommend termination of this phase of the MKULTRA program.** Existing checks and balances on the working level management of such testing do not afford the senior command of CIA adequate protection against the high risks involved.

19. **It does not follow that termination of cover testing of MKULTRA materials on unwitting U.S. citizens will bring the program to a halt.** Some testing on foreign nationals has been occurring under the present arrangements. Various U.S. deep cover agents overseas would appear to be more favorably situated than the U.S. narcotic agents to perform realistic testing. **Finally, the operational use of the substances clearly serves the testing function in view of the lack of predictability of human reactions.**

Current estimate of the MKULTRA/MKDELTA capability

20. The present Deputy Chief of TSD, Dr. Sidney Gottlieb, in his then capacity of scientific advisor to the Deputy Director/Plans (DD/P), released

a study (hereafter referred to as the Gottlieb report) on 21 April 1960, covering his six-month investigation of "Scientific and Technical Problems in Covert Action Operations". Appendix B of the report was entitled, "The Applicability of Special Chemicals and biologicals to Clandestine Operations." The inspectors found this Appendix to be a carefully prepared and very useful treatment of the subject. The remaining paragraphs draw on the Gottlieb report, take account of developments since that date, and discuss management and funding aspects of MKULTRA.

21. The author opened his discussion with the question of what the operational returns had been from an eight-year program involving an investment of approximately xxxxxxxxxx. He observed that the Clandestine Services had encouraged TSD on various occasions to develop and maintain the operational capability in special drugs and chemicals but that TSD had received little or no guidance in directing the work and that the Clandestine Services had up to that time shown little inclination to use the end products operationally. He indicated that there had been approximately 100 operations over the eight years employing harassment materials (not controlled under the MKDELTA regulation) and only nine operations employing disabling drugs, (NB: two-thirds of these involved the use of drugs in interrogations). No use of lethal substances was reported.

22. The factors accounting for the low rate of use of this capability were considered to be the following:

a. the technical shortcomings of the drugs

b. the problem of testing in realistic pilot operations

c. limitations on the dissemination of pertinent information to operations officers

d. organizational and administrative restrictions on operations

e. negative attitudes toward the use of MKDELTA materials

f. problems in the training of case officers in this field

g. the risk of stimulating increased use of MKDELTA materials by opposition intelligence services

23. Technical shortcomings of the drugs:

As of 1960 no effective knockout pill, truth serum, aphrodisiac, or recruitment pill was known to exist. MKDELTA was described as inherently a high-risk, low-yield field of operations. Three years later the situation remains substantially unchanged with the exception that real progress has been made in the use of drugs in support of interrogation. Ironically, however, the progress here has occurred in the development of a total psychological theory of interrogation, in which the use of drugs has been relegated to a support role. [Nine and one-half lines redacted]

24. The problem of testing in realistic pilot operations:

The subject has been discussed above, beginning with paragraph 10. It should also be noted that testing on operational targets overseas is considered by some operations officers to be quite impracticable. Unilateral operations are imperative which substantially complicates the delivery problem. The possibilities of unexpected or critical reactions in test subjects and of ensuring compromise of the activity make most senior command personnel unwilling to take the risks involved.

25. Limitations on the dissemination of pertinent information to case officers; organizational and administrative restrictions on operations:

The present-day situation concerning both these problem areas is improved over 1960. TSD now regularly briefs a variety of senior officers on its MKDELTA capability. Approval of the use of MKDELTA materials is now accomplished within the chain of command of the DD/P. The DD/P may consult, for example, with the Chief, Medical Staff, concerning medical risks involved in MKDELTA operations, but the latter surely would not expect to exercise final authority for the disapproval of operations.

26. TSD has found that TDY visits of MKULTRA officers to the field in support of specific operations increases the awareness of the MKDELTA capability and stimulates proposals for additional projects. Of equal significance, however, has been the TSD decision in 1961 to station in the xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx officer who is informed on MKDELTA matters. A second officer is scheduled to move PCS to xxxxxxx during the summer of 1963 to support xx and adjacent stations. While the principal responsibility of these officers lies in the field xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx the arrangement in the xxxxxxxxx has proved useful in the MKDELTA field -- notably in interrogation -- as well. It now appears that increased reliance can be placed on this approach to promoting responsible use of the MKDELTA capabilities.

27. Negative attitudes toward the use of MKDELTA materials; problems in the training of case officers in this field:

The Gottlieb report observed that some case officers have basic moral objections to the concept of MKDELTA and therefore refuse to use the materials. Some senior officers were reported to believe that the proper employment of the capability required more sophistication than most case officers possessed and that there would be a tendency toward over-reliance on and misuse of drugs in lieu of perfecting classic espionage techniques. Finally, it was suggested that MKDELTA controls were so restrictive as to have generated a general defeatism among case officers concerning the chances of getting approval for the use of materials in routine rather than extreme situations. These matters will be reviewed in future field inspections of DD/P area divisions. In the meanwhile, the stationing of qualified TSD consultants in the field and increasing operational experience will tend to develop over time a category of case officers who have acquired direct appreciation of the potential and limitations of MKDELTA capability.

28. The risk of stimulating increase use of MKDELTA materials by opposition intelligence services:

The Gottlieb report stated that opposition intelligence services are active in the MKDELTA field and recommended that the CI Staff of the DD/P conduct a systematic study of the evidence. This recommendation has not been implemented. It is a subject of increasing significance as new materials and techniques become available.

It is recommend that:

Deputy Director/Plans instruct Chief, CI Staff, to perform a study of the evidence of the use of MKDELTA materials by opposition intelligence services and recommend appropriate measures for training DD/P case officers to recognize and counter hostile activity in this area.

29. In summary, present evidence concerning the operational value of MKDELTA capability would appear to confirm the principal judgments of the 1960 Gottlieb report. There is an extremely low rate of operational use of the controlled materials. On the other hand, significant progress has been achieved in the development of an interrogation theory employing chemical substances, and in providing competent guidance to the field in MKDELTA matters through TSD officers working overseas.

Management of MKULTRA

30. **TSD has initiated 144 projects relating to the control of human behavior; i.e, xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx during the ten years of operation of the MKULTRA program. Twenty-five (25) of these projects remain in existence at the present time, while a number of others are in various stages of termination.**

31. **Active projects may be groups under the following arbitrary headings. Many projects involve activity in two or more of the areas listed.**

a. basic research in materials and processes

b. procurement of research materials

c. testing of substances on animals and human beings

d. development of delivery techniques

e. projects in offensive/defensive BW, CW, and radiation

f. miscellaneous projects; e.g., (1) petroleum sabotage, (2) defoliants, (3) devices for remote measurement of physiological processes

32. The current management of TSD has initiated a policy of directing the activities of MKULTRA and of the Behavioral Activities Branch towards operations and away from long-range research. **Prior to this change in policy which occurred in 1962, MKULTRA sponsored a large number of projects in the fields of applied psychology, sociology, anthropology, and graphology.** The present management is unlikely to return to these fields of research under the MKULTRA charter. **The inspectors concluded that many of these projects were of insufficient sensitivity to justify waiver of normal Agency control procedures.** It is recommended at the end of this report that projects falling outside the authorized scope of MKULTRA henceforth require the prior written approval of the DD/P to qualify for MKULTRA processing.

33. The TSD chain of command for administration of the MKULTRA program comprises the following:

a. Chief, TSD providing overall management

b. Deputy Chief, TSD, (a trained scientist) providing top substantive guidance for the MKULTRA program

c. Assistant Chief, TSD, for Research and Development, contributing management but not substantive guidance

d. Chief Scientist (reporting to c., above), (a trained scientist), contributing substantive guidance in some areas and responsible for the technical administrative processes of MKULTRA. He is supported by a GS-12 budget officer.

e. program manager for MKULTRA, also serves as Chief of Biology Branch, (a trained scientist)

f. project monitors located in various branches of TSD and specialized in the subject fields of the specific projects for which they are assigned responsibility

To date this chain of command has relied primarily on oral communications in the management of MKULTRA. Files are notably incomplete, poorly organized, and lacking in evaluative statements that might give perspective to management policies over time. **A substantial portion of the MKULTRA record appears to rest in the memories of the principal officers and is therefore almost certain to be lost with their departures.** The senior officers in the MKULTRA chain of command who are not substantively qualified need better records to measure the validity of projects through time and to identify key area in which to require detailed periodic briefings from working specialists.

34. It will be noted that the Chief of Support, TSD, does not participate in the MKULTRA administration. The predecessor of the present Chief of Support served in TSD throughout the life of the program until 1962 without ever being associated with the management. In his stead, the Chief Scientist and a GS-12 budget officer have provided administrative support. The Chief Scientist has set policy on the funding of MKULTRA projects in all respects including salaries, overhead rates, fees, material, equipment, facilities, travel and the like. The support officer was only added in 1962 under pressure of critical audit findings. This use of the Chief Scientist in a field where Chief of Support possesses superior qualifications and facilities constitutes a misuse of talent. The proposed new charter for MKULTRA should take account of this anomaly and also provide that Chief of Support advise in the future on decisions to fund projects under the MKULTRA authority and thereby to waive the application of DD/S procedures.

It is recommended that:

Deputy Director/Plans draft and submit for the approval of the Director of Central Intelligence a revision and re-confirmation of the authority granted him in 1953 (Tab A) to operate the MKULTRA program, incorporating the following provisions:

a. Deputy Director/Plans assign Chief, Technical Services Division, to operate **MKULTRA as a program for research and development of chemical, biological, and radioactive materials, and of techniques for the employment of electro-shock, capable of producing human behavioral or physiological change.** Subsequent changes in scope of MKULTRA shall require the written approval of the Deputy Director/Plans.

b. Deputy Director/Plans arrange with Deputy Director/Research for the coordination of research relating to MKULTRA objectives to control duplication of effort and to provide for exchange of information of new capabilities.

c. Chief, Technical Services Division, consistent with established policy, may negotiate for research in MKULTRA materials and techniques to be conducted by Deputy Director/Research and by other component offices of CIA. He shall consult regularly with the appropriate officers of such components to control duplication of effort.

d. Chief, Technical Services Division shall approve the addition of MKULTRA developed materials to the list of operationally available MKDELTA substances and keep the Deputy Director/Plans advised of such additions. (cf. Clandestine Services Instruction No. 220-10, MKDELTA MATERIALS, dated 22 July 1960 -- Tab B -- which governs the employment of behavioral control materials in clandestine operations.)

e. Deputy Director/Plans, jointly with Deputy Director/Support, establish policy for the administration of support functions under MKULTRA. Such policy shall seek to limit the maximum waiver of established Agency support procedures for activities of unusual sensitivity.

f. Chief, Technical Services Division shall maintain exacting internal controls and records of all substantive and support matters within each MKULTRA project. Records shall include:

(1) A plan of the research and development to be performed.

(2) An administrative annex setting forth security, budget and accounting arrangements agreed to by the parties of the project. Chief of Support, TSD, shall then certify to the DD/S for each such project that this annex is in accord with the agreed DDS/DDP policy. Pursuant to this responsibility, Chief of Support, TSD, shall have right of unlimited access to the substantive and administrative records of MKULTRA.

(3) An annual written review by the project monitor setting forth in reasonable detail the nature of the work performed, the prospects for results of eventual operational significance, and a recommendation for continuance or termination of the project.

g. Testing of MKULTRA materials and devices shall only be performed in accredited research institutions under accepted scientific procedures.

h. Chief, Technical Services Division, shall brief the Deputy Director/Plans at least semi-annually on MKULTRA activities. The Deputy Director/Plans after each briefing shall promptly notify the Deputy Director of Central Intelligence that he has personally conducted a semi-annual review of the program.

i. The MKULTRA program be audited in accordance with the provisions of HR 31-1, including auditor access to substantive as well as administrative records.

Mori ID 17749

29 November 1963

MEMORANDUM FOR THE RECORD

SUBJECT: MKULTRA PROGRAM

1. A meeting was held in General Carter's office on 29 November 1963 to discuss the subject program. Those present, in addition to General Carter, were Messrs. Helms, Kirkpatrick, xxxxxxxx, Gottlieb and Earman. **The main thrust of the discussion was the testing of certain drugs on unwitting U.S. citizens. Dr. Gottlieb gave a brief history of the MKULTRA program which was not in any way at variance with the IG report of August 1963 on this subject.**

2. Messrs. Gottlieb and xxxxxxxx argued for the continuation of unwitting testing, using as the principal point that controlled testing cannot be depended upon for accurate results. General Carter, Mr. Kirkpatrick, and I do not disagree with this point. We also accept the necessity for having a "stable of drugs" on the shelf and the requirement for continued research and development of drugs -- not only for possible operational use but also to give CIA insight on the state of the art in this field and in particular to alert us to what the opposition is or might be expected to do in the R&D and employment of drugs.

3. xxxxxxxxxx noted that there was no disagreement with the recommendations of the IG survey on MKULTRA with the exception of the unwitting testing problem. In response to a query from General Carter, he stated that since the IG report such testing has been held in abeyance.

4. General Carter made it clear that he understood the necessity for research and development of all types of drugs, to include their testing. However, he was troubled by the "unwitting aspect" This led to a brief discussion on the possibility of unwitting tests on foreign nationals, but according to xxxxxxxx this had been ruled out as a result of several conversations he recently had with senior chiefs of stations -- too dangerous and the lack of controlled facilities. (This seemed an odd conclusion to me since the same dangers exist in the U.S. and from what we were able to find out during our survey, the facilities we have for uncontrolled testing leave much to be desired -- I made a point of this.)

5. After further discussion, it was agreed:

That the charter of MKULTRA would be revised along the lines recommended in the IG Survey.

The procedures for testing drugs are to be reviewed and new alternative proposals submitted.

c. **If it is concluded by the DD/P that unwitting testing on American citizens must be continued to operationally prove out these drugs** it may become necessary to place this problem before the Director for a decision.

6. I made the point that the IG survey had found other problems with the MKULTRA program in addition to the unwitting testing, but stated if the charter is rewritten along the lines recommended, I believe these problems would be corrected.

7. NOTE: the IG Survey of MKULTRA was handed to xxxxxxxx after the meeting for his use in redrafting the charter.

[Initials]

J. S. Earman
Inspector General

JSE:cm

Part II

Part II contains research and documentation of additional experiments that may have already touched your lives. I felt it imperative that I include a narrative of the experiments performed on our Servicemen and women, prisoners, and patients in our hospitals. Many of these people will never know why they suffer a variety of debilitating diseases without this knowledge. In some cases surviving relatives of those who died as a result of these experiments may at last be able to understand what happened to their loved ones. In still other cases, offspring who have been born with birth defects, may find some answers.

Members of the Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments said:

"That based on interviews, some tentative conclusions may be drawn regarding the ethical milieu of medical research in the 1940's and '50's. In the absence of an established code of conduct, other influences guided investigator behavior. Some perhaps caught up in the excitement of research or the desire to advance their career, used patients as subjects of investigation without their knowledge or consent. Others relied on the power and prestige of their position to convince subjects to participate even when benefit was questionable or nonexistent, and even in the absence of complete information."[222]

How many of you had to pay the price for this type of thinking?

Radiation Experiments

Most people occasionally stumble over the truth, but pick themselves up and continue on as if nothing had ever happened.

Winston Churchill

On February 10, 1995 the *New York Times* reported that "about 9,000 Americans including children and newborns were used in 154 human radiation tests" sponsored by the Atomic Energy Commission, with additional tests being conducted by other governmental agencies. Subsequent reports released since that time suggest that the experiments and their impacts on humans was far greater than originally indicated.

In military studies of total body irradiation from 1951 to 1972, approximately 500 people with cancer were exposed to radiation over their entire bodies. According to Eileen Welsome in *The Plutonium Files*, some patients received large single blasts of radiation, while others were exposed to repeated, low dosages. Records indicate that the radiation caused excruciating pain and led to the premature deaths of a number of patients.[223] Welsome worked tirelessly for five years to obtain information on these experiments through Freedom of Information files.

Internal Manhattan Project memoranda indicate that high-level policy makers knew of the potential danger to human subjects in radiation experiments as early as 1944. A number of what were considered to be overriding concerns, including a fear that scientists in the former Soviet Union were conducting similar experiments, resulted in a decision to proceed on a secret basis despite the dangers to the human subjects.[224]

In response to the 1995 report by the Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments (ACHRE), the White House released a report detailing the Clinton Administration's planned actions with

recommendations and their implementation by the Human Radiation Interagency Working Group (IWG).[225] This report detailed the steps the US Government would take to finally "right the wrongs of the past inflicted on unknowing citizens." The Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments was charged with investigating these experiments and determining how scientific and ethical standards were observed in these activities, and was given access to the records of all relevant federal agencies. Unfortunately, in many cases they did not "Right the Wrongs of the Past."

Deliberate Releases of Radiated Materials

The Advisory Committee's research acknowledges that government-sponsored experiments involving the exposure of human subjects to potentially dangerous levels of radiation were far more common than had been believed. Between 1948 and 1952, they included at least 13 deliberate releases of radiated materials into the atmosphere near populated areas to study fallout patterns and the rate of radioactive decay of atmospherically released particles. Initial reports also indicate that, while high-level officials were aware of the dangers and the ethical considerations involved, there was a consistent lack of effective regulation governing administration of the tests.

What the Advisory Committee does not mention is that there was global fallout from over 500 tests in the atmosphere in the Northern Hemisphere between 1952-63. 150MT of fission yield. Most of these tests were carried out at sites far from the U.S., primarily in the south Pacific at Bikini and Enewetok or in the Soviet Union. Most of the yield was from multi-megaton thermonuclear tests where 80% of the debris was injected into the stratosphere and 20% injected into the troposphere.[226]

Between 1952 and 1962 atmospheric tests were conducted in Nevada and the Pacific. Los Alamos scientists fired Bravo during March 1954. The blast size and amount of radioactive fallout were far greater than planned. Bravo fallout contaminated 7,000 square miles, some of it with very high radiation. Fallout descended upon the military and scientific taskforce conducting the test series, Marshallese islanders, and the crew of a Japanese fishing vessel, the Lucky Dragon.[227]

In San Diego in 1955 during Operation Wigwam, a thirty-kiloton bomb was exploded underwater off the coast. During Operation Argus three bombs were detonated above the South Atlantic Ocean. Some 35 nuclear devices were detonated at and near the test site, as well as in Alaska,

Colorado, New Mexico, and Mississippi as part of the Plowshare Program.[228]

Human Research at the Bomb Tests [229]

Radiation Tests with Live Troops

In 1946 the United States conducted Operation Crossroads, the first peacetime nuclear weapons tests before an audience of worldwide press and visiting dignitaries at the Bikini Atoll in the Pacific Marshall Islands.

Beginning with the 1946 Bikini tests, experiments with living things became a staple of bomb tests. At Operation Crossroads animals were penned on the decks of target ships to study the effects of radiation. In the 1948 Sandstone series at the Marshall Islands Eniwetok Atoll, seeds, grains, and fungi were added.

Tom Smith's testimony before the Interagency Working Group left little else to be said. "I'm an atomic veteran. I've been to 17 shots in Eniwetok and I would like to be a little bit self-serving. I have suffered from so many maladies that you could not write them all down. I have to go to the computer to figure them out. I've had 25 major operations and I mean major. The Veterans Department or the VA says that I did not get enough radiation to cause any of this. There is no history in my family of diabetes. There is no history in my family of degenerative disk disease. There's no history in my family of liver disease. There is no history in my family for anything that I have. I have a picture here I showed the Colonel earlier. This is one of three underwater shots. We were so close we received damage to our ship. However, we were not close enough to be radiated? And I would like the panel to see it and anyone else who would be interested in taking a look at it. It's an official copy of an Air Force photograph. This ship in the foreground is a liberty ship and was used as a target ship. It had been used at numerous tests. It was alongside my ship for repairs and for equipment to be put on. After this particular shot it was too hot to use as a test ship any longer; so what we had to do is go down into the ship and cut holes in the bulkheads between the sections, so the water would equalize when we sank it. And then they talk about dose reconstruction. How can you do dose reconstruction when people were everywhere? When Orville Kelly died he was stationed on Jap 10 Island.[lx] Jap 10 Island was right next to Eniwetok Island and after Orville was stationed there, they made it an R&R station. That's where we went to go

[lx] The first atomic veteran that established the atomic veterans association

swimming, drink beer, and play around; and that was the station that Orville Kelly received his total dose and he died of multiple myeloma."

Included in a 1994 report[230] is a study on the "Attenuation of 1.2 Mev gamma radiation by Soviet and U.S. Army Chemical and Biological Defense Command." The report states, "From a presently undetermined date until 1953, researchers in the Ordnance Corps at Aberdeen Proving Ground, MD and the Army Chemical & Biological Defense Command, MD, studied the shielding capability of certain Soviet and U.S. military vehicles and U.S. rail equipment against gamma radiation, as well as decontamination procedures. Active duty military personnel participated in the study. The contamination was produced by placing 800 cobalt-60 pellets, 1/8 of an inch in diameter and 1/8th of an inch long contained in steel capsules two feet apart, over an area 160 feet in length and twenty feet wide. Dosage rates at selected sitting positions were measured with live troops riding over contamination in certain vehicles. Results of the research are undetermined to date.

Military personnel exposed to radiation in a 1957 detonation of the atomic bomb in Nevada were pilots and soldiers in front row trenches. This experiment was code-named "Hood," and those involved were told they would be guilty of treason if they talked about this project. After the test some men in the platoon found cages and fenced enclosures, which contained animals burned almost beyond recognition. Robert Carter and Israel Torres were just two of several men present during the tests who saw humans in handcuffs chained to fences. The soldiers who spoke of seeing the burned and shackled remains of humans in a stockade with barbed wire on top of it after the nuclear explosion were submitted to psychiatric "deprogramming." Afterwards they were told if they repeated the story they would be thrown out of the Corps.

One soldier, Robert Carter, who continued to speak about this was locked up and told the only way he could leave was to go through a reverse brainwashing type procedure. He recalls them using what he thought was needles in the top of his head trying to break him down so he would not reveal what he had seen.[231] This sounds quite similar to the stereotaxic procedures used on me.

Years later many of these men developed cancer and died from the deadly radiation. Imagine the emotional impact on these soldiers from not only being a part of this horrendous explosion and then suffering physical ailments from their proximity to the test, but being forced to keep silent about the human guinea pigs who died while being held captive. What

crime could these people possibly have committed to be murdered in this way? Who could have been that expendable?

Nuclear fallout from these tests conducted in our atmosphere in the Fifties covered all 50 states due to wind dust and rain clouds.[232] Eileen Welsome reported that no comprehensive epidemiological study had ever been done of the atomic veterans.[233]

In 1997 scientists at the National Cancer Institute estimated that bomb tests conducted in Nevada during the fifties might cause 10,000 to 75,000 extra thyroid cancers. Seventy percent of the cancers have yet to be diagnosed, as three-fourths are expected to develop in people who were younger than five at the time of their exposure.[234]

The Flashblindness Experiments

In 1949 the Atomic Energy Committee and the Department of Defense began to coordinate the planning of the biomedical experiments and tests and set up a Biomedical Test Planning and Screening Committee to review proposals. Presumably, the human experiments at bomb tests should have been filtered through this or some other review process designated to consider experiments. Yet, in only one case, the flashblindness experiments did this happen.

In a January 1952 letter to Shields Warren, Los Alamos's Thomas Shipman complained that the committee was limited to reviewing proposals from civilian groups and not the military: "[I]f, " he wrote, the "AEC can not exercise a measure of control in this matter, they might better withdraw from the picture completely and permit the military to continue on its own sweet way without the somewhat ludicrous spectacle of an impotent committee's snapping its heels like a puppy dog." In retrospect, Shipman wrote to Warren's successor in June 1956, the military's refusal to participate "reduced that committee to impotence."

Whatever its effectiveness, in 1952 the biomedical research screening group did consider at least one of the military's flashblindness experiments. Flashblindness-the temporary loss of vision from exposure to the flash-was a serious problem for all the armed services, but particularly for the Air Force. Pilots flying hundreds of miles an hour in combat could not afford to lose concentration and vision even temporarily.

The flashblindness experiments began at the 1951 Operation Buster-Jangle, the series that included Desert Rock I, with the testing of subjects who "orbited at an altitude of 15,000 feet in an Air Force C-54 approximately 9 miles from the atomic detonation." The test subjects were exposed to three detonations during the operation, after which changes in their visual acuity were measured. Although these experiments were conducted at bomb tests that potentially exposed the subjects to ionizing radiation, the purpose of the experiment was to measure the thermal effects of the visible light flash, not the effects of ionizing radiation.

When another experiment was proposed for Operation Tumbler-Snapper, the 1952 Nevada tests, the AEC sought a "release of AEC responsibility " on grounds that "there is a possibility that permanent eye damage may result." It is not clear how the military responded, but the experiment

proceeded. Twelve subjects witnessed the detonation from a darkened trailer about sixteen kilometers from the point of detonation. Each of the human "observers" placed his face in a hood; half wore protective goggles, while the other half had both eyes exposed. A fraction of a second before the explosion, a shutter opened exposed the left eye to the flash. Two subjects incurred retinal burns; at which point the project for that test series was terminated. The final report recorded that both subjects had "completely recovered.'

At the 1953 tests, the Department of Defense engaged in further flashblindness study. During this experiment "twelve subjects in a light-tight trailer were exposed to five nuclear detonation flashes at distances of from 7 to 14 miles." There is no documentation showing whether subsequent flash blindness experiments, which followed upon the issuance of the secretary of defense's 1953 memorandum, required informed and written consent.[lxi.]

Recently recovered documents show that upon a 1954 review of a report showing the injuries at the 1952 experiment, AFSWP medical staff immediately declared, "A definite need exists for guidance in the use of human volunteers as experimental subjects." Further inquiry revealed that a Top Secret policy on the subject existed. That policy detailed "very definite and specific step " that had to be taken before volunteers could be used in human experimentation. But the AFSWP wrote, "No serious attempt has been made to disseminate the information to those experimenters who had a definite need-to-know."

In early 1954, the Air Force's School of Aviation Medicine reported that animal studies and injuries at bomb tests (to nonexperimental participants) had shown that potential for eye damage was substantially worse than had been understood. Studies of flashblindness with humans continued in both field and laboratory tests through the 1960s and into the 1970s. These experiments tested prototype versions of eye protection equipment and the results were used to recommend requirements for eye protection for those exposed to atomic explosions.

[lxi] A report on a flashblindness experiment at the 1957 Plumbomb test uses the term volunteers; a report on 1962 "studies " at Dominic I provide no further information.

Research on Protective Clothing

Following the first Desert Rock exercise with flashblindness subjects, the government conducted the first in a series of "atomic exercises."[lxii] This exercise was designed primarily to train and indoctrinate troops in the fighting of atomic wars. The exercise also provided an opportunity for psychological and physiological testing of the effects of the experience on the troops.

Operation Jangle detonated two nuclear weapons, one on the surface and one buried seventeen feet underground. The two Jangle shots were tests where the weapon's fireball touched the ground. When a nuclear weapon's fireball touches the ground, it creates much more local fallout than an explosion that bursts in the air. Consequently, these tests posed potential hazard to civilians who lived near the test site and to test observers and participants.

Two weeks before Jangle, the DOD requested an additional 500 observers at each of the Jangle shots to acclimate the troops to nuclear weapons. The AEC advised against the additional participants declaring that, "[t]his [the first detonation] was an experiment which had never been performed before and the radiological hazards were unpredictable." In the AEC's view no one should approach ground zero for three or four days after the surface shot.

The AEC seems to have been successful in persuading the Department of Defense not to include the extra observers, but the DOD did not agree to the AEC's suggestion on approaching ground zero. Four hours after the first shot, the DOD conducted research involving troops who were accompanied by radiation safety monitors. Eight teams of men walked over contaminated ground for one hour to determine the effectiveness of protective clothing against nuclear contamination. Similar tests were conducted after the second shot at Jangle, but this time after a longer period. Five days after the shallow underground shot, men crawled over contaminated ground again to determine the effectiveness of protective clothing. Other men rode armored vehicles through contaminated areas to check the shielding effects of tanks and to check the effectiveness of air-filtering devices.

[lxii] Desert Rock was an Army encampment in Nevada adjacent to the nuclear test site

According to the final report, the protective clothing was "adequate to prevent contact between radioactive dust and the skin of the wearer." The information on this research is limited. The only mention of the subjects in the report reads, "The volunteer enlisted men, too numerous to mention by name, who participated in the evaluation of protective clothing were of great assistance which is gratefully acknowledged." It is likely that at the time these men were not viewed as subjects of scientific research but rather as men who had volunteered for a hazardous or risky assignment. We know nothing about what these men were told about the risks or whether they felt they could have refused the assignment if they had an interest in doing so.

The Jangle activities are a good illustration of difficulties in drawing boundaries in the military between activities that are research involving human subjects and activities that are not. Although the Jangle evaluation was likely not considered an instance of human research at the time, it has many similarities to ground-crawling activity conducted several years later, not in conjunction with a nuclear test that was treated as research involving human subjects. In 1958, 90 soldiers at Camp Stoneman in Pittsburg, California were asked to perform "typical army tactical maneuvers" on soil that had been contaminated with radioactive lanthanum.[lxiii] The soldiers were then monitored for their exposure to study beta contamination from this nonpenetrating form of radiation. In 1963 soldiers were again asked to maneuver on ground contaminated with artificial fallout, this time at Camp McCoy in Wisconsin.

Perhaps by listening to what Joan McCarthy a member of NAAV, the New Jersey Association of Atomic Veterans had to say before the Interagency Working Group, we can get a look at the real impact these tests had. Unlike the final reports' findings, this is what Joan had to say,

"Fifteen years ago on his deathbed, my husband told me about his participation in a nuclear test. He also asked me to find out what happened to the other men. This led to founding, with the help of the media and many good people, the New Jersey Association of Atomic Veterans. In the 15 years I've been at the deathbeds of many atomic veterans who died, thinking that their government wants them dead so the truth will be buried with them; and I do believe that truth eventually surfaces and I hope that we're doing something about it now and it doesn't just get buried again."

[lxiii] Administered by the Navy's Radiological Defense Laboratory

Human Radiation Experiments

The 4,000 human radiation experiments reviewed by ACHRE were carried out or funded by the U.S. Government primarily through the Department of Defense (DOD) and Department of Energy (DOE) or its predecessor agencies, and were conducted at numerous major medical institutions including Johns Hopkins Hospital.

The Administration did propose that 7,600 veterans treated in NRI experiments reviewed by ACHRE be declared eligible for health screening under the Department of Veterans Affairs' Ionizing Radiation Program, but children at higher risk treated in Baltimore were not even mentioned in the Action Report. The Center for Disease Control estimates of nasopharyngeal irradiation were between 8,000 and 20,000 servicemen, and 500,000 to 2,000,000 Americans, who may have received this type of irradiation. Several contemporary researchers have warned that patients who received the nasopharyngeal irradiation run a greater risk of contracting head and neck cancers.[235]

The Advisory listed six categories of experiments that they identified:

- Experiments aimed at determining the danger to workers assembling nuclear weapons from ingestion, inhalation, or injection of irradiated materials. These experiments involved total body irradiation and the injection of radioactive isotopes into human subjects.

- Experiments aimed at determining the effects of exposure to radiation on soldiers serving either as part of the crew of a proposed nuclear powered aircraft or on a nuclear battlefield. These experiments involved total body irradiation, injection of radioactive isotopes, ingestion of irradiated materials by human subjects, and exposure of subjects to atomic clouds during and after bomb detonations.

- Development of nuclear weapons: These experiments involved atmospheric releases of radiation without the knowledge of exposed civilian population.

- Studies on the dispersal, fallout, biological intake, and decay of radioactive materials following a nuclear explosion. These

experiments involved atmospheric releases of radiation, ingestion of radioactive, and exposure to atomic clouds.

- Experiments regarding the potential effects of radiation on astronauts. These experiments involved partial body irradiation. Among the tests were the 1963 exposure of 131 prison inmates in Oregon to massive doses of radiation to their sexual organs, and subsequent vasectomies that were performed to prevent the subsequent birth of malformed children from contaminated sperm.

- Studies of the effects of radiation on "radiosensitive" malignancies such as leukemia and lymphoma, and in the performance of bone marrow transplantations. These experiments involved total body irradiation. The five studies were as follows:[236]

    1. The M.D. Anderson Cancer Center in Houston, Texas from 1951 until 1956, involving 236 patients and sponsored by the Air Force School of Aviation Medicine.

    2. Baylor University College of Medicine in Houston, Texas from 1952 until 1964, involving 112 patients. The Armed Forces Special Weapons Project or its successor, the Defense Atomic Support Agency, sponsored it.

    3. Sloan-Kettering Institute for Cancer Research in New York City from 1954 to 1964. It was sponsored by the Armed Forces Special Weapons Project and later the Defense Atomic Support Agency and involved 34 patients.

    4. U.S. Naval Hospital, Bethesda, Maryland from 1960 to 1961 involving 17 people and funded by the Navy.

    5. University of Cincinnati College of Medicine in Cincinnati, Ohio from 1960 to 1972 involving 90 patients, and sponsored by Defense Atomic Support Agency.

Eileen Welsome also details one other large study done in Oak Ridge Tennessee from 1957 to 1974 on 194 patients and funded by NASA at the Medical Division Hospital run by the Oak Ridge Institute of Nuclear Studies (ORINS). Eileen's book should be consulted for the most comprehensive account of plutonium and other radiation experiments

during the Cold War that I have ever read. She won the Pulitzer Prize for her reporting.

One experiment absent from the Clinton Administration's Implementing Report involved 582 third graders in the Baltimore public schools who were part of a 1948-1954 experiment conducted by Johns Hopkins to test the effects of Nasal Radium Irradiation. Ruth Faden, who chaired the advisory committee, was employed by John Hopkins University, which seems to be a glaring conflict of interest. None of the victims or their relatives were appointed to this panel.[237]

The Johns Hopkins NRI experiment in question was completely overlooked as to any medical notice or follow-up action by the federal government. This was done despite ACHRE's earlier determination that children in this Hopkins radiation experiment had the greatest cancer mortality risk of any experiment it examined for which people were still alive and might benefit from medical notice and follow-up.[238] The National Institute for Health had recommended in 1977, that children who received the nasal radium treatments be examined every one to two years. Radiation oncologist Eli Glatstein was outvoted thirteen to one in her belief that patients given the radium nasal treatments should be medically monitored. She told Stewart Farber who first brought the experiments to the public's attention, that it was "not salable in today's political environment" to recommend screening for so many victims. The ACHRE's panel also overlooked the issue of other radiation-induced diseases and non-fatal malignancies such as thyroid tumors, which are extremely painful and dependent on early intervention and medical monitoring for cure.[239]

Another experiment that is absent from the ACHRE report was performed at Walter Reed Army Medical Center in the basement of the pathology building.[lxiv] Peter Lewis, who had biomedical experiments performed on him received proof after the death of his adoptive father who had served in Army Medical Research.

Mr. Lewis testified before the Staff Stakeholder Workshop of the Department of Energy twice. His first testimony seemed to be ignored, consequently he returned, determined to bring his plight before the public. He even offered his evidence to the National Archives so that people would believe, and he might prevent this from happening again. Peters' testimony speaks for itself.

[lxiv] AFIP building

"Here are the pictures, right here. These pictures-these photographs-were taken in the basement. Here is what we have. Oh. Boy Scouts. I am in these pictures. Here are some of them. Here is a machine; it is called a counting machine. Of course, to count the machine they have got to put something in you to count, am I right? I mean, if you have a bank, there are no pennies in it, you don't count it. You have got to put pennies in it to count it. So they had other machines there. These are radiation machines. One of them was a round cylinder. It had a radiation symbol on it. They stick you in it. Your head is sticking out of it. They shoot the radiation through you. They can stick you in a counter; see how much the body absorbs. I do believe though, that was the first experimental CAT scan. It is wrong. But kids, you don't experiment on kids. You don't even experiment with kids in an experimental machine. You don't even know if the machine is going to work right. And you definitely don't shoot radiation through a child. This government-here is the counter-this government bombed Hiroshima. Nagasaki. My goodness! Those are the two biggest test labs I have ever seen! Why do we need any more test labs on radiation? We know what radiation does. Can't get no records. That is a shame. Too bad, huh? Look what I got, a record. This is a record book that was kept in the bottom of the pathology record. Let me read it.

'Walter Reed Army Institute of Research, Division of Nuclear Medicine.' Now we have a start.[lxv] We have a record. I asked, "Sir, ma'am, here is a record, a picture of it. Can we dig it up?[lxvi] My name is on it. Unfortunately my name was put into a number. In other words, they changed the names and numbers and stuck that on here. Let's dig up these records, okay? I would appreciate it.

After this I went into another building about a year later. It is called the Isolation Ward. That was an experience. I had an entire ward a little bit bigger than this to myself. Well, that was fun for a kid. The first day in there, I took off. You know how kids are. I was about maybe, ten or twelve. Went next door. A bunch of soldiers over there were playing chess. Well I got in there and I played chess with a guy. He did not pay much mind to me. I beat him. So of course all the other soldiers, they start teasing him about it and it got serious. A crowd came around. I played

---

[lxv] Picture is of himself and other Boy Scouts at Walter Reed. The government official in the photograph is holding a log book opened to a page titled, "Walter Reed Army Institute of Research Division of Nuclear Medicine

[lxvi] Peter testified before the Advisory Committee in Knoxville and no one bothered to follow up on his testimony.

him a second game. Well he started beating me, but I was saved by a nurse. She came. She saw me. She said, 'Hey, you ain't allowed in here!' Away I went back to the ward by myself again. This time they kept a guard, a 24-hour guard there, so I could not take off. I was not allowed to get any soda pop. I could not have any other foods. They fed me my foods. They took my stool, my urine. Boy, did they really poke holes in me-both ankles, both sides, knees, all over my hips, the back of my head! I believe they are called bone biopsies. I get visions; they have got this sharp thing. You stick it in like a corkscrew and take your flesh, your skin, your bone, and ffft! Got it! I don't know how they do it but that is just the way I figure. But I have got a lot of them, all over me. I even got stuff left in my arm that they forgot to take out, whatever it is.

Now, I don't, I am not angry at today's government for what yesterday's government did. Let's get this clear right now. Today's government did not do these atrocities, not at all. That was yesterday's government. However I am frustrated because today's government will not release the records. That is bad. I mean-they did not do it, what have they got to lose? Yesterday's government did it. They are the ones who should hang their head in shame. For the record, we do have some people here from the government that we hope they help. They want to help. I think they will help. So my question is, will you please get my records? The one I was in that laboratory. Oh, in the ward that I was in? They would knock me out and take me into a laboratory and I was totally out. This took place for about six days. I have no idea what they did to me in that laboratory, except when I would come out I had Band-aids all over me. I am asking. Can we get the records, please? I will give you the dates. I will make it easy for you, okay? I will make it very easy. And then I am done."

In response to Ms. Melamed from the Department of Energy, after stating the agencies support insofar as possible to find his records; Peter says,

"The radiation, whatever it was? I was perfectly healthy. There was nothing wrong with me. Maybe I looked a little crazy. Okay. That was, let's see, that would have been September 20, 1958. Is anybody going to write that down please? Okay. There should be records on that day. One week later on a Thursday, that is when me and my sister went in. That is when we went in to the machine that had the radiation symbol on it. Boy, do I wish she was here today to testify with me! She has got three feet of dirt on her now in Lebanon, Tennessee. She died about four years ago. The doctor found like a crust, I guess, over her entire brain. Cancer. And he said, 'You had that 20, 25 years.' So it is easy to figure out where it came from."

Colleen Gentilcore quotes Peter in a story she wrote in 1996.[240] "My understanding is the sole purpose of adoption of me was for experiments. We have documents and hospital papers for much of this to back this up . . Since my dad died, we were able to go through all the papers and find documents, papers, and photographs. These are military photographs he was ordered to destroy, but he brought some home and didn't destroy everything."

Miss Gentilcore wrote an additional article for the Herald Standard later that month. In it she reports Peter saying that his adoptive mother told him he was bought for $1000 and that the army owned him. It is not hard to understand how devastating it would be to learn that you had been adopted for the sole purpose of being a human guinea pig.

Karen Coleman Wiltshire, another survivor helped Peter with some of his FOIA requests to the government. She attended several public forums with the Department of Defense as a representative of ACHES and was outspoken on behalf of survivors on each occasion.[lxvii] She too, was one of the very few who was able to obtain her medical files from John Hopkins proving her experimentation.

Karen's father worked for the Applied Physics Lab at Johns Hopkins. She obtained her files through sheer persistence, help from the almighty, and a mistake by a clerk who was not supposed to give the information out. Karen said they transported her to Washington, Maryland and Virginia, to military and government labs by private ambulances, military cars, and yellow school buses. She alleged her experiments took place from 1961 through 1970. Karen related to me that she was kept in the Harriet Lane Home for Invalid Children at John Hopkins where there were wards of children. Her parents had been told she was being treated for a heart defect. She said when they would come to visit, she would be put in a private room with her belongings in order for it to appear as though she had been there all along. When her parents left, they returned her to the ward where she said they did LSD, ECT, and other strange experiments. One of these she explained was to be trained to eliminate emotions and feelings by using assorted torture and other techniques. This sounds very

---

[lxvii] ACHES--Advocacy Committee For Human Experimentation Survivors-Mind Control. ACHES-MC was formed in 1996 to assist and advocate on behalf of survivors of nonconsensual federally funded mind control experimentation as children or adults.

much like the mind control technique used on me by the CIA and other branches of the government.

Karen was responsible for spurring me on to obtain information through FOIA requests that would help me validate my memories. She was always banging on doors, persistent to get the truth out, especially when she found out there were so many other kids who were used as human guinea pigs. The Department of Energy had told her she was the only one, but she said that Pentagon sources had personally told her they "didn't want our stories out at any cost. The plan was to pay off a few token victims and blow the rest off." Karen did not live to see any of us receive validation or vindication.

On April 5, 1999 Karen made a presentation on behalf of ACHES entitled ETHICS before the National Institute of Health's' Bioethics Group. She died on April 23, 1999 after doing exhaustive investigation of DOD experiments on human beings.[241] I am sure more child survivors like Karen and Peter will begin coming forward once the public becomes aware of these abuses.

Janet Gordon also spoke before the IWG[lxviii] Staff Stakeholder Workshop before the Department of Energy on February 26, 1996. She belonged to Citizens Call, a downwind victim organization from Utah and the National Committee for Radiation Victims. Ms. Gordon made what I would call, a valiant attempt to underscore the importance of notification. She said,

"Why is there a question about notification? Are we dealing with people? Are we dealing with human beings? Are we dealing with citizens? How can there possibly even be a question of whether these people are entitled to be notified? I don't understand that. I work in grassroots politics. I'm the Vice Chair of my party in my county. I believe in the democratic process. I believe I'm a citizen. I thought I was a full-fledged honest citizen. You have made us non-citizens with non-rights, invisible. I'm obviously not invisible. I'm quite substantial. But as far as the government is concerned, I'm invisible. I have no rights to notification. I have no rights to honesty. I have no rights to follow-up. You can conduct experiments on my people without telling us? In fact by lying to us and telling us that what you're doing to us, isn't what you're doing to us. And then you have no obligation to provide any health care for people when they suffer. . . Determine what category you're putting us in and either treat

[lxviii] Interagency Working Group

us as human beings and full-fledged citizens, or let us know that we're not so that we can take some action in the World Court."

She continued by saying, "Secondly, I would like to address the political reality check here. There are budget constraints and there are difficulties with contacting so many people. I want to know how you could conduct experiments on that many people, and you could afford to do those experiments if you can't afford to follow them up. If they were difficult to follow up, how were they not complicated enough to do in the first place. If they were doable, how can that make any kind of sense? And finally, I would like to like to beg the Interagency Working Group to not follow an established professional pattern, which says major deity is the meaning of MD, or that Ph.D. is powerful major deity. We're all human beings, and just because you have an MD after your name; does not mean that you're in charge of whether I'm a human being or not."

Infants, Children and Pregnant Women

Eileen Welsome reports on a study of 829 pregnant women at Vanderbilt University Hospital Prenatal Clinic from 1945 through 1949. The women were given a "cocktail " laced with radioactive iron. Many, Welsome says were "led to believe that the drinks contained something nutritious that would benefit them and their babies. The drinks actually contained varying amounts of radioactive iron. Within an hour, the material crossed the placenta and began circulating in the blood of their unborn fetuses."[242] In a study done in the sixties, scientists discovered four fatal malignancies among the children who exposed to prenatal radiation and no cancers in the non-exposed group.

Ron Hamm, spoke eloquently before the IWG staff stakeholder workshop in 1986 for the Vanderbilt Experiment Victims. He said,

"My mother and I were drafted by my country to serve as study specimens. My mother was 22 years old and my father had just returned from military service with the United States Navy. She was very trusting and excitedly cautious about having her next child. She chose Vanderbilt Prenatal Clinic because of their reputation. She trustingly took what they gave her. Consequently, when they handed her a cup laced with radiation and said 'Drink this. It will be good for your baby,' she asked no questions. There was no consent sought and there was no consent given. As you have already heard by Geoff Sea, and we have documents to prove it, harm was done. Cultural ethics is not a foreign term to most of us. It was used as the foremost defense of the Nazi high command at Nuremberg.

In 1947 a new science appeared. It actually started before that but it really flowered and flourished in 1947. Young aggressive doctors and researchers drove hard looking for the front seats in this new science. I understand that. It's understandable. However, accountability comes with privilege. Cultural ethics do not work when they jeopardize people's lives. More importantly, each level of authority must be held accountable to its next level. For example, I believe doctors are accountable to their patients, not vice versa. I believe lawyers are accountable to their clients, not the reverse. And I believe public servants are not the government. I believe this government is still of the people, by the people and for the people. And public servants are accountable to us, who are the government. I believe the Advisory Committee should be held accountable to its

government, us. I believe the President is accountable to its government, we the people.

For 48 years my mother did not know she had been used and abused. She had her body violated and my body was violated. But then of course, I was just a fetus so I'm not sure I qualified as a human being at that point. We do know that a majority of the radiation that was given to my mother went immediately to the fetus. I believe some 90 percent, something of that nature. She was in fact, in my opinion raped by the medical profession and the research community. Her body was violated, invaded by something she did not know, something she did not understand, nor something that she agreed to accept. And I believe if you looked up the definition of rape, that's pretty well covered.

Vanderbilt did their research in accordance with the Atomic Energy Commission and the Public Health Service. We can prove that. We have. Vanderbilt had the records returned to them. They carried on medical monitoring up through the 1960's. But Vanderbilt has refused to release those records to the victims. Some of us got them. I don't know how we got that lucky but we did. My mother just simply called and said, 'Send my records. I'm part of the Vanderbilt Experiment.' And very interestingly, they had her records all the way back to the date of her birth. We don't know how they got them. She wasn't born in Vanderbilt.

In conclusion, I'm a patriotic American and I want that understood today. I did not come here to seek special treatment. I do not have an axe to grind as far as my heritage. I am part Native American. I am part Italian. I am part German, and most recently my cousin did a genealogical study on our family and it appears that I am part African-American. I'm good to go. (Laughter.) So I stand with all of you today and say, yeah, give me my land back in Tennessee. I'm Cherokee. My great grandmother was on the Trail of Tears. My great grandfather, a German, met her there. I'm not sure where all the other stuff came from but it works for me. I'm a patriotic American. I don't seek any special treatment. But I do feel betrayed and I feel abused by this Committee's report. They did not do their job. Ladies and gentlemen, I expect accountability from my public servants. Don't talk to me of government. I am the government. I vote and I can't wait for November. I expect full disclosure now and in the future. No part of national security was enhanced by keeping mine and my mother's experiment a secret, but our lives have been changed because of it. My mother now knows the reason why. That as we have gathered our class together and the little old ladies that they were so worried about being upset, you don't know what it's like to be in a room with 45 little old ladies

who finally found out they were irradiated. Yeah, they were upset. But none of them had to go to the nursing home. They've gotten a new lease on life and they're ready to fight this thing to the bitter end. I want you to know that, and they have mandated their families to fight it long after their dead until it's resolved. Are they psychologically messed up? No. A lot of them sit around and said, 'What happened to you? I lost my teeth under the gum line.' The old joke, the teeth are fine but the gums have to go. Every woman in our study group lost their teeth within five years of the radiation treatment, every one of them. Many of their children, we already know harm was done. Three died with cancer. We know that.

But in our study group, the people my age that have colon cancer and leukemia. I'm one of three that we know of who hasn't had a major, major physical illness in their life. I expect accountability. Your report-that report recommends apology without compensation for experiments where subjects were wronged but not harmed. Ask us if we were harmed. Ask us if we can deal with it. I sat before your august Committee, wonderfully credentialed people. I looked each one of them in the eye and told them what I'm telling you. But I noticed on that Committee there wasn't an experiment survivor anywhere to be found. That's an atrocity. I ask that your recommendations show that every committee henceforth have a radiation survivor on that committee, whether they're credentialed or not they deserve an opportunity, sir. We're still the government. We are still the government. We are still the government."

In 1949 the Atomic Energy Commission's (AEC) Human Use Subcommittee expressly discouraged the use of radioisotopes for research with children or pregnant women; however, that did not prevent experiments being done on both these groups with radioactive material in the years to come.

In the mid-1950s pregnant women at the Argonne Cancer Research Hospital received digitoxin labeled with radioactive carbon-14. The four pregnant women were hospitalized at the Chicago Lying-in Hospital. Three of them had abortions; the fourth delivered an anencephalic baby.[243]

Normal healthy newborn infants in Iowa, Nebraska, and Tennessee received radioactive Iodine. In 1954 at the University of Tennessee Memphis, seven male infants (one white and six black) between 2 and 3 days old were injected intravenously. The I-131 uptake of the thyroid of the babies was found to lie within the range of values that would be found in hyperthyroid adults.[244]

In 1954 sixty-five premature infants ranging in birth weight from 2.1 to 5.5 lb were included in a study of the uptake of iodine-131 by the Pediatric Division and the Radioisotope Laboratory of Harper Hospital in Detroit. Seven full-term infants were used for the control group.[245]

In a study conducted at Los Alamos Scientific Laboratory in 1959, a whole body counter evaluated the retention of radioactive Iron 59 in sixty-six subjects including one pregnant woman and four children. The study showed the pregnant woman absorbed larger amounts of iron.[246]

Twenty-eight infants from the nursery at the University of Nebraska College of Medicine ingested radioactive iodine through a gastric tube in 1960.[247] In 1963 twenty-five infants at the University of Iowa in Iowa City, who were less than 36 hours old, had radioiodine administered either orally or by intramuscular injection. This study showed that I-131 was taken up by the thyroid at a higher level and more rapidly, when administered by injection rather then ingestion.[248]

Three girls and three boys were among the twenty-six normal people studied at Los Alamos Scientific Laboratory in 1960 with iodine-131. This study showed that approximately 20 percent of the radioactive iodine was taken up by the thyroid gland.[249]

In a study conducted in 1963 by a graduate student at the University of Rochester to investigate the human body's metabolism of radioiodine found in dairy products, younger age groups were specifically chosen, since the majority of known research had been conducted on adults. The people ranged in age from six years to 50 years, seven were less than 21 years old. The research sought to determine if iodine found in milk was transferred to the thyroid in the same quantities as the inorganic iodide commonly used in medical studies. Cornell's University's Department of Veterinary Medicine provided the milk from a cow fed iodine-131. All those who were part of this experiment were put on an iodine restricted diet prior to the study and then were fed the radioactive milk for a minimum of 14 days. One of the children in this study subsequently developed thyroid carcinoma.[250]

The Iodine 131 Experiment in Alaska [251]

Pregnant and lactating women were also a part of this Alaskan study. In 1956 and 1957 the U.S. Air Force's Arctic Aeromedical Laboratory conducted a study of the role of the thyroid gland in acclimatizing humans to cold using iodine 131. Like the case of the Marshallese, this study is another instance in which research conducted on populations that were unfamiliar at the time with modern American medicine, posed special ethical problems and was therefore of interest to the Advisory Committee. The study involved 200 administrations of I-131 to 120 subjects: 19 Caucasians, 84 Eskimos, and 17 Indians. Animal studies had suggested the thyroid gland might play a crucial role in adaptation to extreme cold. The results of the study were published in 1957 as an Air Force technical report by the principal investigator, Dr. Kaare Rodahl, M.D., a Norwegian scientist hired by the U.S. Air Force for his expertise in arctic medicine. Many observational studies of these Alaska Natives were carried out by a variety of researchers in the 1950s and 1960s. Most of these did not administer radiation to the natives, but only measured what had already accumulated in their bodies from fallout. The thyroid study discussed here however, differed in that it actively administered radionuclides to natives, raising more direct questions of consent, risk, and subject selection. The Alaskan I-131 experiment also offered subjects no prospect of medical benefit.

The Advisory Committee did not conduct its own on-site investigation of the Alaskan experiments. Instead, they relied on published materials (primarily Rodahl's 1957 report on the study, "Thyroid Activity in Man Exposed to Cold ") as well as testimony by representatives of the Inuit villages of the North Slope of Alaska where the research was conducted.

In 1994 Dr. Rodahl recalled that the base commander at the Arctic Aeromedical Laboratory approved the study, and headquarters in Washington knew of the experiment. Participants in the study were asked to swallow a capsule containing a tracer dose of radioiodine. Measurements were then made of thyroid activity using a scintillation counter and samples taken of blood, urine, and saliva. The study's overall conclusion was that, "The thyroid does not play any significant role in human acclimatization to the arctic environment when the cold stress is no greater than what is normally encountered by soldiers engaged in usual arctic service or by Alaskan Eskimos or Indians in the course of their normal life or activities."

Dr. Rodahl told the IOM/NRC Committee that follow-up was left to the Alaska Native Service, which was already aware of a goiter problem in

these communities. Alaska natives, testifying in 1994 before the IOM/NRC committee could not recall any follow-up visits by physicians.

Risk

The principal investigator, Dr. Rodahl, took a one-week course on the proper handling and administration to humans of iodine 131, and then instructed the other physicians who would be working in the field. In terms of dosage and risk, the experiment was not significantly different from tracer studies conducted in the continental United States with two exceptions. First, some subjects were used more than once. Several Alaska Native subjects reported they received as many as three doses.

Second, the subjects included women who were pregnant or lactating. Although the AEC discouraged the nontherapeutic use of radioisotopes in pregnant women, such research was still conducted. What sets the Alaska experiment apart from other studies conducted on pregnant and lactating women is that this experiment was not investigating a research question about an aspect of pregnancy or lactation.

Disclosure and Consent

This experiment offered no prospect of medical benefit to subjects. If the subjects in this experiment did not understand and agree to this instrumental use of their bodies, then they were merely used as a means to the ends of the investigators and the Air Force. The Committee found no documents from the time of the experiment that bore on what, if anything, the subjects were told, and whether consent was obtained. There are also no documents bearing on whether the Air Force provided the researchers with guidelines on the use of human subjects or requirements for obtaining consent.

The only available evidence comes from personal recollections of the principal investigator and a few of the former subjects. Dr. Rodahl recalled in 1994 that he obtained white volunteers through their military commanders and Indian and Eskimo volunteers through the village elders. When a military volunteer came before him he explained in the subject's native tongue (English), the purpose of the study and what a subject would do. He then gave the person the opportunity to decline to participate. When visiting the villages, the physicians could not communicate directly in the native language. They would find an English-speaking village elder to explain the purpose of the study. The elder would then find people to serve as subjects. What communication occurred between the village elder and the prospective subjects is not known. Dr. Rodahl also reported that

he did not use the term radiation in his explanation to the English-speaking village elders who then communicated with others in the villages. Interviews in 1994 by the IOM/NRC committee indicated that there is no word for radiation in the native languages.

One Alaska Native subject interviewed by the IOM/NRC committee in 1994 recalled that at the time he worked in a hospital, spoke English, and did know about "radiation. " He could not recall any use of the term in the study. In at least one Arctic Village, there were no English speakers. Subjects from this village testified that they thought they were taking a substance that would improve their own health, and that they would not have participated in the study if they had known it required them to take a radioactive tracer.

The available evidence suggests that the leaders may not have understood; and thus were not in a position to communicate to the subjects that the experiment was nontherapeutic, that it had a military purpose, or that it involved exposure to low doses of radiation. A significant cultural barrier exacerbated the ethical difficulties posed by the language barrier. The Indian and Eskimo villages had little exposure to modern medicine. One village, Point Lay, is described in Rodahl's 1957 report as "relatively little affected " by the modern world. There is a strong likelihood that there was no appreciation for the difference between treatment of a patient and research unrelated to any illness of the subject.

The danger of exploitation was further heightened by the trusting relationship that developed between the native Alaskans and the field researchers. In part, this trust was due to the desire for medical care. In at least one village, harsh conditions may have increased the need for outside assistance. Rodahl's report states that Point Lay had suffered from semi starvation the previous year. Dr. Pierce testified to the Advisory Committee, "In the mid-1950s, doctor visits to native villages were quite scarce." Dr. Rodahl said when his plane landed the villagers would come running to meet him, and the other physicians who came with him and the villagers would immediately want their ailments treated. He said the physicians treated them because they were medical men. He also said, "The natives trusted them and they trusted the natives." Testimony before the IOM/NRC committee included the recollection of one participant that he had been paid $10 for the study. In other testimony, it appears some subjects may have believed there was an implicit quid pro quo, trading medical treatment for participation.

Subject Selection

The selection of Alaskan Indians and Eskimos as subjects for this research was not arbitrary. The government felt that in order to better understand acclimatization and human performance under conditions of extreme cold, it was reasonable and potentially important to study people who lived under such conditions. At the same time however, the population chosen was not one familiar with modern medicine, but rather a population for whom the treatments of modern physicians were a strange but valued innovation; and the research activities of modern medicine were totally unknown. Therefore, the potential for misunderstanding and exploitation was significant. There has been no evidence that any attempt was made to explain the military purpose of the study to the Indians or Eskimos.

The Oregon and Washington Experiments [252]

Oregon

Another segment of the population who was subject to government experimentation were prisoners. In 1963 Carl Heller was an internationally renowned medical scientist, a winner of the important Cuba Prize. In the field of endocrinology he was a preeminent researcher, so it is not surprising that when the Atomic Energy Commission (AEC) decided to fund work on how radiation affects male reproductive function, they would turn to him. He designed a study to test the effects of radiation on the somatic and germinal cells of the testes, the doses of radiation that would produce changes or induce damage in spermatogenesis cells, the amount of time it would take for cell production to recover, and the effects of radiation on hormone excretion. Subjects were required to agree to be vasectomized, because of a perceived small risk of chromosomal damage that could lead to their fathering genetically damaged children. To carry out this work, Dr. Heller was to receive grants totaling $1.12 million over ten years.

Mavis Rowley, Dr. Heller's former laboratory assistant who was interviewed by Advisory Committee staff in 1994, said that the AEC "was looking for a mechanism to measure the effect of ionizing radiation on the human body." She said testicular irradiation was promising because the testes have "a cell cycle and physiology which allows you to make objective measurements of dosimetry and effect, without having to expose the whole body to radiation." With respect to the health risks associated with the testicular irradiations, there was very little reliable "human " information at the time about the long-term effects of organ-specific testicular exposure to radiation."

In a deposition taken in 1976, a subject named John Henry Atkinson said he was never told there was a possibility of getting cancer or any kind of tumors as a result of the testicular irradiation experiments. Other subjects deposed in 1976 also said they had not been warned of cancer risk, and when asked by one subject about the potential for "bad effects," Dr. Heller was reported to have said, "One chance in a million."

Harold Bibeau was exposed to 18 rads' and discovered lumps on his thigh and back.[253] In a newspaper article in 1994, when asked why he subjected himself to experimentation Harold said, "I was just told that it was a way to serve my country even though I was in prison."

When asked in his own deposition what the potential risks were Dr. Heller said, "Are you talking about cancer? . . . I didn't want to frighten them so I said tumor. I may have on occasion said cancer."

The acute risks of the exposures included skin burns, pain from the biopsies, testicular inflammation (orchitis) induced by repeated biopsies, and bleeding into the scrotum from the biopsies. Using consent forms and depositions as a basis for determining what the subjects were told, it appears that they were adequately informed about the possibility of skin burns; sometimes informed, but perhaps inadequately, about the possibility of pain; informed about the possibility of bleeding only from 1970 on; and never informed of the possibility of orchitis. As far as the quality of consent is concerned, the evidence suggests that many if not most of the subjects might not have appreciated that some small risk of testicular cancer was involved. It is also not clear that all subjects understood that there could be significant pain associated with the biopsies and possible long-term effects.

Prison industry inmates were typically paid 25 cents a day for participating in the Heller program. They received $25 for each testicular biopsy, of which most inmates had five or more; plus a bonus when they were vasectomized at the end of the program, which appears to have been an additional $25. An obvious ethical question is whether the money constituted a coercive offer to prisoners. During the course of his study between 1963 and 1973, Dr. Heller irradiated sixty-seven inmates of the Oregon State Prison.

Washington

C. Alvin Paulsen was a student of Carl Heller at the University of Oregon in the late 1940s. In the early 1950s he was a fellow in Heller's lab. By 1963 he was ready to direct a substantial research program on his own. His chance came when he was called to Hanford to consult on an accidental radiation exposure of three workers. The upshot of this experience was a $505,000 grant from the Atomic Energy Commission to study the effects of ionizing radiation on testicular function.

Dr. Paulsen remarked in the 1994 interview with Advisory Committee staff, that the main research questions he was trying to answer were what would constitute "a reasonably safe dose" of ionizing radiation to the testes; as well as what dose "would cause some change in sperm production and secondly, to determine the scenario of recovery." He recalled a 1962 letter to the Washington State Department of Institutions in which he wrote that he would like to find out "the maximum dose of

radiation that would not alter spermatogenesis" and "the maximum dose of radiation that affects spermatogenesis, but only temporarily."

In the 1994 interview Dr. Paulsen said, "When I recognized a tremendous void of information relative to human exposure and space travel had started; and there was the question of solar explosions and ionizing radiation exposure in space, . . .I then contacted the Commission to determine . . . whether they would entertain receiving an application." At a certain stage of the Washington study, Dr. Paulsen used the prison bulletin board to advertise for volunteers. The November 1964 announcement to inmates failed to mention a requirement to undergo a vasectomy at the end of the experiment, to ensure that subjects would not father genetically damaged children.

In mid-1969 Dr. Audrey R. Holliday, chief of research, undertook a review of all experimentation in the prison system for the Department of Institutions. At this time Dr. Holliday took steps to temporarily halt the irradiation phase of the project. After investigating the origins of Dr. Paulsen's research, Dr. Holliday asked the University of Washington to conduct a new review of the study, emphasizing her concern about the state's responsibility to safeguard human rights. The university stood by its initial findings allowing the research to continue, although at about the same time it turned down Dr. Paulsen's request to move into the neutron-irradiation phase of his project.

Dr. Holliday then debated the issue with Dr. William Conte, director of the Department of Institutions who was disposed to allow the project to continue. On March 18, 1970 she wrote a letter to Dr. Conte noting, "There is no question, but what the Federal Government has made considerable investment in this project. The Federal Government, however, as a reading of any newspaper will show; has supported a number of projects over which there have been many moral-ethical questions (both large and small) raised, e.g., nerve gasses, toxins, etc. I remind you that the Federal Government is not responsible for the care, safety and safeguarding of human rights of populations under the purview of the Department of Institutions. This is a responsibility we must discharge, regardless of the amount of money that the Federal Government is willing to invest in a project . . .There is no doubt but what the prison setting is an ideal setting for this type of research . . . I suppose concentration camps provided ideal settings for the research conducted in them . . . If in fact, non-inmates were to volunteer in the substantial numbers of persons Dr. Paulsen needs, then I would have less qualms about offering up a captive population for this research, i.e., I would have

some evidence, assuming the volunteers were in fact, normal; that non-captive populations might make the same decision as a captive population . . . . I am not against high-risk research. I have engaged in some myself. I am not against federally sponsored research. I have engaged in some myself. However, the risk should be commensurate with the probable benefits to be received by the population or others like it to follow. I don't think we can argue that in this case. Neither am I opposed to use of a prison population on a volunteer basis for research projects that may not be of direct benefit to the population, but which are of clear benefit to society or mankind. I don't think we can argue that in this case either."

Dr. Holliday also argued that the study should have been done on "lower order primates," and that if the state allowed Dr. Paulsen's study to continue; it would forfeit its right to speak out on behalf of human rights relating to future research proposals.

While favoring continuation of Dr. Paulsen's research, Dr. Conte authorized a review by the Department of Institution's Human Rights Review Committee. The committee recommended that the study be shut down; noting that the Paulsen project "seems clearly inconsistent with the standards laid down by the Nuremberg Code for the protection of human subjects with respect to freedom of choice and consent." The recommendation went on to say that "within the context of Dr. Paulsen's project, it is largely irrelevant whether or not a volunteer declares his 'desire to undergo vasectomy,' since there is no assurance that his real reasons would be ethically-morally acceptable; or that his reasons (whatever they may be) will stand the test of reality after release." It specified that the money paid for participation and the expectation of privileges, "real or imagined," could constitute undue inducements. This review, according to the report, "recommended that Dr. Paulsen's request for continuation of his study be rejected as it was found to be inconsistent with standards for the protection of the individual as a research subject. The essential issue raised by departmental personnel was that of informed consent." On March 23, 1970 Dr. Holliday wrote to Dr. Paulsen to inform him that his project was over.

The Green Run [254]

While the other intentional releases addressed in the Committee's charter were part of the effort to develop the U.S. nuclear arsenal, the Green Run was conducted to develop intelligence techniques to understand the threat posed by the Soviet Union. In 1947 General Dwight D. Eisenhower assigned the Air Force the mission of long-range detection of Soviet nuclear tests. Based on observations from Operation Fitzwilliam, the intelligence component of the 1948 Sandstone nuclear test series, the Air Force determined aerial sampling of radioactive debris to be the best method of detecting atomic releases. An interim aerial sampling network was in place in early September 1949 that detected radioactive debris from the first Soviet nuclear test.

Around the same time, Jack Healy of Hanford's Health Instrument (HI) Divisions noticed anomalous radioactivity readings from an air filter on nearby Rattlesnake Mountain. The HI Divisions were responsible for radiological safety and Healy had set up this filter to test how radioactive contamination varied with altitude. The rapid decay of his radioactive samples led Healy to conclude that they had come from a recent nuclear test. Soon after news of Healy's observation reached Washington, D.C., Air Force specialists arrived and took Healy's samples and data for analysis. It is not clear whether Healy's observation came in time to support President Harry Truman's announcement on September 23 that the Soviet Union had exploded its first atomic bomb, but it did confirm that radioactivity from a nuclear test could be detected on the other side of the globe.

Now that the Soviet Union knew how to make atomic weapons, the United States needed to know how many weapons and how much of the critical raw material plutonium the Soviets possessed. Like nuclear testing, plutonium production released radioactive gases that sensitive instruments could detect, though not at such great distances. To identify Soviet production facilities and estimate their rate of plutonium production, the Air Force now felt the need to test ways to monitor these gases.

Hanford: The World's First Plutonium Factory

In 1942 General Leslie Groves selected the Hanford site, overlooking the Columbia River in southeast Washington State, for the Manhattan Project's plutonium factory. The river would provide a large reliable supply of fresh water for cooling the plutonium-production reactors, and Hanford's relative isolation from major population centers would make it easier to construct

and operate the facility without attracting unwanted attention. The nearby towns of Richland, Kennewick and Pasco, soon became boomtowns whose economies depended on Hanford.

At Hanford neutrons converted uranium 238 in the production reactor's nuclear fuel into plutonium 239. Chemical separation plants then separated this plutonium from the fission products and residual uranium in the irradiated fuel elements. The first separation plants, the T and P plants, used acid to dissolve these fuel elements, but the more efficient Redox and Purex processes superseded this in the 1950s.

In late 1948 and early 1949, Air Force and Oak Ridge personnel conducted a series of twenty air-sampling flights at Oak Ridge and three at Hanford. The results were disappointing. Instruments detected airborne releases of radioactive material at ranges of up to fifteen miles in the hills and valleys near Oak Ridge, but no farther than two miles from Hanford because of measures taken to reduce radioactive emissions there. At an October 25, 1949 meeting at Hanford, representatives of the Air Force, the Atomic Energy Commission, and General Electric (the postwar contractor for the Hanford site) agreed to a plan to release enough radioactive material from Hanford to provide a larger radioactive source for intelligence-related experiments.

This intentional release took place in the early morning of December 3, 1949 but information about it remained classified until 1986. Two periodic reports of the HI Divisions described a plutonium production run using "green" fuel elements. The story of this "Green Run " has emerged piecemeal since then. The most complete account comes in a 1950 report co-authored by Jack Healy (referred to as the Green Run report), which was declassified in stages in response to requests from the public under the Freedom of Information Act and inquiries by the Advisory Committee.

Although cooling times of 90 to 100 days were common by 1949, the fuel elements used in the Green Run were dissolved after being cooled for only 16 days. This short cooling time meant that much more radioactive iodine 131 and xenon 133 were released directly into the atmosphere, rather than decaying while the fuel elements cooled. Furthermore, pollution control devices called scrubbers normally used to remove an estimated 90 percent of the radioiodine from the effluent gas were not operated.

When these "green" fuel elements were processed, roughly 8,000 curies of iodine 131 flowed from the tall smokestack at Hanford's T plant. This stack was built in the early years of Hanford's operation when large quantities of radioactive gases were routinely released in the rush to

produce plutonium. Although the Green Run represents roughly one percent of the total radioiodine release from Hanford during the peak release years 1945-1947, it was almost certainly larger than any other one-day release, even during World War II.

One clear purpose of the Green Run was to test a variety of techniques for monitoring environmental contamination caused by an operating plutonium-production plant. A small army of workers, including many from Hanford's HI Divisions, took readings of radioactivity on vegetation, in animals, and in water and tested techniques for sampling radioactive iodine and xenon in the air. The Air Force operated an airplane carrying a variety of monitoring devices-the same aircraft used in earlier aerial surveys at Oak Ridge and Hanford-and set up a special air sampling station in Spokane, Washington.

Those operating the equipment encountered numerous technical problems including a lost weather balloon and failed air pumps. The greatest problem, however, was the general contamination of monitoring and laboratory equipment. The contamination created a high background signal that made it difficult to distinguish radioactivity on the equipment from radioactivity in the environment. The main cause of this contamination was the weather at the time, which led to much higher ground contamination near the stack than expected.

The plans for the Green Run included very specific meteorological requirements. These requirements were designed to facilitate monitoring of the radioactive plume by aircraft; but they were similar to the normal operational requirements, which were designed to limit local contamination. These included

- A temperature inversion, to keep the effluents aloft but at a low altitude
- No rain, fog or low clouds to impede aircraft operations
- Light to moderate wind speeds (less than fifteen miles an hour)
- Wind from the west or southwest, so the plane would not have to fly over rough terrain
- Strong dilution of the plume before any possible contact with the ground

Jack Healy reports that he made the decision to go ahead with the Green Run on the evening of December 2, 1949, even though the weather did not

turn out as expected. Some have suggested that the Air Force pressed to go ahead with the release in spite of marginal weather conditions, but Healy recalls no such pressure. The plume from the release stagnated in the local area for several days before a storm front dispersed it toward the north-northeast. Consequently, local deposition of radioactive contaminants was much higher than anticipated.

The Green Run report concludes: Under the worst possible meteorological conditions for such a test, the airborne instruments detected the radioactive gases at a distance better than 100 miles from the stack. Under favorable conditions, it was estimated that with the same concentrations this distance could have been increased by up to a factor of ten.

Despite the contamination of equipment, the monitoring provided a record of the extensive short-term environmental contamination that resulted from the Green Run. Measurements of radioactivity on vegetation produced readings that, while temporary, were as much as 400 times the then-"permissible permanent concentration" on vegetation thought to cause injury to livestock. The current level at which Washington state officials intervene to prevent possible injury to people through the food supply, is not much higher than the then-permissible permanent concentration. Animal thyroid specimens showed contamination levels up to "about 80 times the maximum permissible limit of permanently maintained radioiodine concentration."

Radioactive materials released into the environment can affect humans in two ways. First, they can be a source of radiation external to the body: beta radiation that affects the skin, or more penetrating gamma radiation. Second, they can enter the body from contaminated air, food, or water and provide an internal source of radiation. Of these environmental pathways to radiation exposure, the food pathway is by far the most complicated. Radionuclides can enter the food chain at many points; through contaminated air, water, and soil, resulting in contaminated fruits, vegetables, meat, and dairy products.

The hazards from environmental exposures to radionuclides differ in important quantitative ways from those due to medical procedures or participation in biomedical research. The natural dilution of materials in the environment means that individual exposures even from massive releases are often quite small, although the chemical and biological processes involved in exposures through the food chain can lead to effects that counteract this dilution. Finally, many more people may be exposed, with exposures that vary widely from person to person. Because individual

exposures are generally too low to produce any acute effects, the main form of injury possible from environmental radiation exposure is cancer, which may occur many years after the exposure.

We need to listen to two survivors to get the true picture of the devastation from these experiments at Hanford. Darcey Sollars' and Brenda Weavers' testimony before the Interagency Working Group addresses the reality that all of the facts have not been presented by our government. Darcey says,

"I fall into many categories. I'm a downwinder. I'm a human experiment, a whistleblower, daughter of a Hanford worker, sister of an atomic veteran. I was born and raised only a few miles from Hanford Nuclear Reservation. I've testified at three Advisory Committee meetings. In the 1961-62 school year I was in second grade in a public school in Richland, Washington. I was taken from my class and made to drink liquid that made me very ill. I was then sent through a body counter. I was studied and sent back through again in two weeks. That day, and that liquid that I drank that day, made me very ill. Since then I've had very many more illnesses and much too many surgeries. Two years ago I made that fact known and introduced myself to the Advisory Committee. They did not address this issue in their report, nor did they address the horrid harassment that followed. From the very day I spoke out in public about this matter, I began to receive threats by phone, by mail, at work and at home. I was told to shut up and to leave town, and on many occasions, my live was threatened. When that did not silence me, my family pets were poisoned and brutally mutilated. This is the attitude of the old culture in that area. My family and myself lived with this constant harassment for a year, until I was so scared I left my home of 9-1/2 years and moved to New Mexico. I left my 18-year-old daughter behind to finish high school. I was running out of pets and I felt my family or myself would be next. This frightening issue also was not addressed in the Advisory report."

Brenda Weaver graphically illustrates her personal experience with the radiation exposure with her testimony,

"I lived and was raised just across the river, seven miles downwind from Hanford. I'm here to tell partly my story, and also I'm here in representation of all downwinders, regardless if they're from Hanford. I want to represent those persons. I was raised on a ranch where my father raised sheep and cattle; and we farmed and used all of the natural resources, water, food and so forth from that area. I want to kind of start out with a story of another reason that I'm here is because I had very many medical problems and so forth, losing an ovary when I was 14. But then

when I became pregnant, I had a daughter born to me, and she-I want to show you, first of all, my daughter's eyes, and I want to tie that into (Pause.)

My father, in that length of time that we've lived there, there were many farmers who had sheep and animals born without eyes, without part of their heads. It was referred to many times when these births would go on-we'd refer to them as the nights of the little demons. And I never got to see any of them because my father wouldn't let the female women to the barn at this time. But we knew about it, in the community it was well known; and a number of years later in 1965, I had a daughter born without eyes, just like the sheep that my father had born.

I'd like to present-this is my daughter's eyes.

(Pause.)

Let's you see what we have to deal with. My daughter now is 30 years old. Her name is Jamie. She is college educated and hopes to go on to get her doctorate. She's a taxpaying contributor. She is not on a disability. But still, at this time is not able to make enough money to provide her own health care, and a member of our family has to provide her health care.

I know that's a little shock factor, but I kind of wanted you to see with what we deal with on a daily basis in our home, as well as my own health problems which I'm not going to go into now; because I've already done that in front of the President Committee. I just feel that I represent, and Jamie represents, those people born with birth defects that are not being acknowledged.

And as downwinders we feel that we've been ignored, that we are really not being acknowledged at all. That we're nonexistent. That we're not citizens. We feel that we've been totally ignored in the report and we're told that we don't exist. That we really-these people are not radiated. That we don't have affects. And that isn't the case. And we just represent those persons. There are many thousands of us with all kinds of problems and health problems and birth defects that I don't think can be ignored, that we don't exist. And I didn't really write out a formal-because I'm just a housewife and a mom. I'm not really a professional person. But I do want to-I feel that we're being ignored-not being seen, you might say--just as my daughter has to use these eyes to see. I feel that the Committee didn't open up their eyes and to really see what-and look at those people that have been affected in communities, large communities that were radiated--that have had these effects throughout the United States, like Laguna and Alaska and

New Mexico and all of the places-Oak Ridge. Those are communities. And our fault in this is just being-living in the wrong place at the wrong time, I think. And now we're told that we weren't there and that these things didn't happen. I mean, that's a little hard to live with. I think that I would like to see, at least in my daughter's case, we'll use her as an example. I'd like to see some sort of health care program because she doesn't have one. As long as she's on a disability and is a second-class citizen on a disability, then she can have the health insurance that goes along with having a disability from the states. But if she's a hardworking person like she is, and she pays taxes and she works but doesn't make quite enough money to pay for health care; she's in a Catch 22.

Also her artificial eyes cost a great deal of money, and she's now paying for that herself because they say it's cosmetic. Well, it's difficult. You can see the dilemma that she is in. She is one of hundreds and thousands of people, and I'm just using her as one example of what goes on. I am personally offended and deeply hurt, and I know the community that I represent feels the same way. That we've been put aside as being not, I don't know, not important enough; but simply not even existing."

In July 1963 the Hanford Laboratory conducted another study. It involved the release of 120 micro- curies of iodine-131 into the environment. The purpose of the experiment was to enable scientists to study how the radioactive iodine spread in turn through the air, soil, and vegetation and how it affected animals.[255] I guess we need look no further than Brenda Weavers' own family.

Other

From 1950 until 1954, researchers at the Children's Hospital, George William Hooper Foundation, College of Dentistry, University of California, San Francisco, CA studied oral and alimentary effects of radioactive elements to investigate local and systemic effects of irradiation of the alimentary canal and oral cavity. Findings were to include description of gross pathological changes, description of histopathological changes, biochemical analysis of gastric, intestinal and salivary secretions, and radioautographic survey of the localization of the isotopes in the gastrointestinal canal and mouth. No information was available as to the number of participants or research results.

In Harlem City Hospital, New York in 1950, a duplicate study was done. The purpose of the investigation was to study injury to the capillary system to see if there were some way to protect it from radiation injury. No information was again available on the number of participants or research results.

In a 1954 study done at Indiana University Medical Center, Indianapolis, Indiana, 23 presumably normal individuals without signs or symptoms of venous disorder, were along with ninety-two patients with signs and symptoms of venous stasis, unexplained edema, or lymphatic blockade experimented on. They had injections of a radiopaque material into their femoral veins in the groin, into the popliteal vein and into a superficial vein in the thigh, leg or foot; and then had studies done before and after exercise of the dependent limb. X-rays were taken to see the distribution of radiopaque material.

Studies Using Radioactive Vitamin B12 were conducted in the early 1960s. In a collaborative effort between the Oak Ridge Institute of Nuclear Studies, the Long Island Jewish Hospital (Jamaica, NY), South Nassau Communities Hospital (Oceanside, NY), and Brookhaven National Laboratory, a series of experiments was conducted to study the plasma clearance of vitamin B12 labeled with cobalt-57. These studies sought to determine why the serum and plasma levels of vitamin B12 were elevated in patients with chronic myelocytic leukemia. In one of these studies, three patients in remission were intravenously administered vitamin B12 labeled with cobalt-57. The procedure was repeated twice in the same patients, after administration of loading doses of stable vitamin B12. In another study, 10 patients with various degrees of chronic myelocytic leukemia and

5 healthy individuals each received three or more intravenous injections of cobalt-57 labeled B12.[256]

Morton Sklar, Director of the World Organization Against Torture USA says, "In addition to the tightening of experimentation guidelines, the U.S. government has attempted to address the issue of human radiation testing by establishing three major programs to provide compensation to those persons who may have been harmed. However, these programs deal with only a small segment of the radiation experiments that took place and affect only a small fraction of the victims."

Sklar continues by saying, "The Department of Veterans' Affairs administers a program designed for veterans who were exposed to radiation, with special provisions for those exposed at Hiroshima and Nagasaki and in atomic weapons tests. This program is administered under the Veterans Dioxin and Radiation Compensation Act of 1988." However, of over 15,000 claims for compensation filed under this Act, only 1,401 have been approved; despite the fact that it is estimated that 200,000 soldiers were exposed to nuclear bomb tests between 1946 and 1963.

The second program is the Nuclear Claims Trust Fund that was established under a 1986 agreement between the United States and the Marshall Islands to compensate inhabitants of the islands exposed to radiation from U.S. weapons testing of 67 nuclear explosions between 1946 and 1958. In 1947, 145 people were relocated from their homes on Enewetok Atoll-which consists of about 40 islands-to Ujelang Atoll, a cluster of coral rubble one-fourth the size of Enewetok. They were told they would be gone no more than five years. In 1976 the U.S. Department of Interior said the group suffered grave privations, including periods of near starvation. They received little education and poor health care. It wasn't until 1980 that they were allowed to return to find that some of their land had been vaporized by the blasts, while the rest was pockmarked by explosions or contaminated radiation.

In May of 2000, twenty years after their return, The Marshall Island Nuclear Claims Tribunal awarded $341 million to compensate the survivors and descendants for the damage to them and their once tropical homeland. Unfortunately, they may not be able to collect it as the United States only earmarked $150 million for compensation and only $4.5 million is left.[257]

The third program is the Radiation Exposure Compensation Act of 1990, established to provide compensation to uranium miners, persons living downwind from the Nevada Test Site, and veterans and civilians who

received radiation at the site of atmospheric weapons tests in Nevada and the Pacific.

Groups of uranium miners, test-site personnel, and civilians affected near test sites also have filed claims in federal courts seeking compensation. All these claims have been rejected, however, on the grounds that there is no legal authority to hold the government responsible. In some of these cases the court recognized that the claimants had indeed been harmed by the government's actions, and called on Congress to provide a legislative remedy in the absence of judicial remedy. The passage of legislation acknowledging the government's complicity in these events and compensating those who have been harmed is the first step that must be taken to achieve this result. The overall assessment of compensation programs that have been established is that they are far too restrictive and place too low a ceiling on the amount of compensation awarded.

In Morton Sklar's report Involuntary Human Scientific Experimentation, he ends by saying, "Similar concerns also are being raised about involuntary human experimentation involving new forms of classified research and testing of high technology military weaponry, including microwave and laser equipment. Groups working on these issues cite a White House inter-governmental memorandum dated March 27, 1997, establishing stronger guidelines prohibiting non-consensual testing for classified research; but suggesting by implication, that this type of human subject research may, in fact, be taking place. Because of the classified nature of these activities, it is very difficult to confirm or disprove that they are taking place.[258] Given the serious negative impacts on non-consensual human subjects that classified research of this type is capable of producing, and given the past history of secret experimentation by the government; these allegations of continuing improprieties involving secret government sponsored human testing should not be dismissed without more thorough, impartial investigation."

Cooper Brown from the National Committee for Radiation Victims summed up his feelings to the Task Force by saying, "If you want to ensure that what happened during the Cold War years does not happen in the future, then you have to start talking about fundamental institutional change. That is the only way you are going to get around it. You hear people talking about criminal sanctions, that should be looked at not only in terms of retribution to those who it was done to before; but you have got to look at in terms of if you don't impose criminal sanctions, where criminal sanctions are clearly warranted. And you know, the Advisory Committee notes at least two incidents where they think people were killed

as a result of the experimentation and says but there has to be further investigation. If you don't respond to that, you are sending absolutely the wrong message to people who decide to do experimentation in the future."

Biological and Chemical Experiments[259]

Dr. Cornelius Rhoads undertook the Puerto Rican Cancer Experiment in 1931. Under the auspices of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Investigations, Rhoads purposely infected his subjects with cancer cells. Thirteen of the subjects died. Rhoads went on to establish the U.S. Army Biological Warfare facilities in Maryland, Utah, and Panama, even though he wrote a most appalling statement after the experiment was uncovered. He said, "What the island needs is not public health work, but a tidal wave or something to totally exterminate the population."[260] He later was named to the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission and was at the heart of the radiation experiments on prisoners, hospital patients, and soldiers.[261]

In 1943 the United States began research into the use of biological agents for offensive purposes. Approximately 146,000 tons of chemical agents were produced by the United States between 1940 and 1945. The government says this work was started in response to a perceived threat of German biological warfare. The United States conducted this research at Camp Detrick and produced agents at other sites until 1969, when President Nixon stopped all offensive biological and toxin weapon research and production.

The Chemical Corps Research and Development Command issued a memo on May 2, 1956 that speaks for itself. An Lt Colonel from Sloan-Kettering was to be given the following 'Problem assignment'. "The problem is how can we develop and standardize BW and CW agents when higher authority requires human dose-response data, yet these agents are considered by medical authorities to be too dangerous for human experimentation? A 'Fresh look' at this problem might bring out new and fruitful approaches."

Chemical Agents

Mustard Gas Exposure and Long-Term Health Effects

In 1993 a report published by the Institute of Medicine stated approximately 60,000 military personnel were used as human subjects in the 194O's to test two chemical agents, mustard gas and lewisite. Most of these subjects were not informed of the nature of the experiments and never received medical follow-up after their participation in the research. Some of these human subjects were threatened with imprisonment at Fort Leavenworth if they discussed these experiments with anyone, including their wives, parents, and family doctors.[262] The study found a relationship between exposure and the subsequent development of certain diseases.

During the Second World War, The San Jose Project was conducted on San Jose Island, Panama. This project was to determine if chemical weapons would be effective under tropical conditions and could be used against the Japanese military during the Second World War. It involved 130 tests of an estimated 31,000 mustard gas bombs and other chemical weapons conducted by the U.S., Canada, and Britain between 1944 and 1947. The U.S. also conducted experiments to determine whether there was a difference in how white and non-white races reacted to mustard gas, according to documents released under the U.S. government's Freedom of Information Act. The Americans exposed Puerto Rican American soldiers and white American soldiers to the gas, but found there was no difference in how the chemical affected the men. Both groups of human guinea pigs broke out in large blisters, had their skin and lungs severely burned, and several had to be hospitalized. The Ottawa Citizen reported on April 22, 2001, that The Panamanian government sent a team of scientists and bomb disposal experts to San Jose Island in February 2001 to determine whether any of the bombs or chemical weapons were still intact thereby posing a current threat. A Pentagon spokesman said that U.S. chemical weapons on San Jose were either exploded or "disposed of consistent with the common practices at the time." The article states it was common during that period to either dump unused chemical weapons at sea or bury them on land.[263]

There is no central roster of World War II participants in either the laboratory or field tests. The Army conducted tests on Army personnel in the laboratory and in the field. The test sites included Edgewood Arsenal, Md.; Camp Sibert, Ala.; Bushnell, Fla.; Dugway Proving Ground, Utah; and San Jose Island, Panama Canal Zone. Military personnel from the

U.S. Navy Training Center, Bainbridge, Maryland also were sent to the Naval Research Lab in Washington, D.C. to participate in tests. Gas testing facilities also were located at Great Lakes Naval Training Center in Illinois and Camp Lejeune, N.C.

Based on findings from the National Academy of Sciences, the Department of Veterans Affairs recently published a final rule to compensate veterans for disabilities or deaths resulting from the long- term effects of in service exposure to mustard gas and other agents which blister the skin (these are called vesicants).[264] The final rule expands coverage to veterans exposed to mustard gas under battlefield conditions in World War I (WWI), those present at the German air raid on the harbor of Bari, Italy (WWII), and those engaged in manufacturing and handling vesicant agents during their military service. Thus, for the first time, VA will compensate certain veterans for illnesses, which may have been caused by their exposure to vesicants over a century ago.

Veterans Who May Be Eligible for Compensation

VA policies generally authorize service-connection and compensation payments to veterans who were exposed to mustard gas and/or Lewisite and who suffer from a number of diseases or conditions:

- Full-body exposure to nitrogen or sulfur mustard together with the subsequent development of chronic conjunctivitis, keratitis, corneal opacities, scar formation, or the following cancers: nasopharyngeal; laryngeal; lung (except mesothelioma); or squamous cell carcinoma of the skin;

- Full-body exposure to nitrogen or sulfur mustard-or exposure to Lewisite-and the subsequent development of a chronic form of laryngitis, bronchitis, emphysema, asthma or chronic obstructive pulmonary disease;

- Full-body exposure to nitrogen mustard with the subsequent development of acute nonlymphocytic leukemia.

Service-connection is not allowed if the claimed condition is due to the veteran's own willful misconduct or if there is affirmative evidence that establishes some other nonservice-related condition or event as the cause of the claimed disability.

Veterans who were exposed to significant amounts of mustard gas and have health problems that may be compensable-or their survivors-may contact the nearest VA regional office at 1-800-827-1000 for more information about benefits.

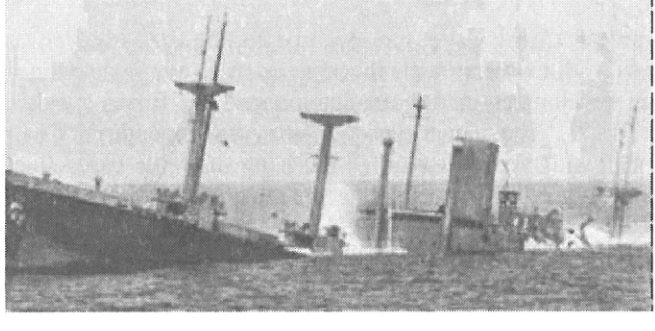
Medical Care

Veterans currently seeking VA health care receive medically indicated diagnostic and treatment services without any need to document mustard gas exposures. The VA has announced that for fiscal year 1999, it is planning to provide virtually all needed medical services for any veteran who comes to VA for care. In any future year in which appropriations are insufficient to meet projected demand, VA will use a priority system that provides a special category for those requiring treatment for illnesses specifically related to environmental exposures (although some veterans may qualify for an even higher eligibility category based on their service-connected status or other factors). Further, if the veteran can document exposure to receive care under the special enrollment Category 6, co-payments are avoided. More information about VA health-care enrollment is available toll-free at 1-877-222-VETS, at the veteran's nearest VA medical center, or at http://www.va.gov/pubaff/enroll.htm on the Internet.

Sea Dumping of Chemical Weapons

Following the occupation of Germany and Japan, the Allies initiated a sea dumping and weapons disposal program to eliminate the large stockpiles of captured chemical agents. Operation Davy Jones Locker involved sinking ships that contained German weapons in the North Sea, however not all the German weapons were destroyed. Between 1945 and 1947, over 40,000 of the 250-kg tabun bombs, over 21,000 mustard bombs of various sizes, over 2,700 nitrogen mustard rockets, and about 750 tabun artillery shells of various sizes were shipped to the United States. In addition to disposing of the enemy stockpiles, the United States also dumped the U.S. Lewisite stockpile into the sea during Operation Geranium in 1948.[265]

The disposal at sea of surplus and leaking chemical munitions and radiological wastes generated environmental concerns about its effects on marine life, that eventually brought sea dumping to a halt but not before 1968. Operation Cut Holes and Sink 'Em (CHASE), an ongoing program for disposing of conventional ammunition began accepting chemical weapons in 1967. That year, CHASE 8 disposed of mustard agent in ton containers, and M55 sarin rockets. In June 1968, CHASE 11 disposed of sarin and VX in ton containers, along with additional M55 sarin and VX rockets. In August 1968 CHASE 12 disposed of mustard agent in ton containers. Are we really mystified by the effects our contaminated oceans have had on the sea and plant life?



Photograph: Chemical and Biological Defense Command Historical Research and Response Team, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Md.

Production Begins

In 1950 the Chemical Corps began construction of the first full-scale sarin production complex based on pilot plant work accomplished at the Army Chemical Center, which had formerly been called Edgewood Arsenal. [266]In 1951 the corps fully standardized sarin and by 1953 was producing the agent. After only four years of production the plants stopped manufacturing, since the stockpile requirements for the agent had been met. One serious accident that was reported took place on July 8, 1969. The army announced that 23 U.S. soldiers and one U.S. civilian had been exposed to sarin on Okinawa. The soldiers were cleaning sarin-filled bombs preparatory to repainting them when the accident occurred.

Part of the reason for the shut down of the sarin plant was the development of a new nerve agent. Chemists at Imperial Chemicals, Ltd. in the United Kingdom, while searching for new insecticides came across compounds that were extremely toxic to humans. The British shared the discovery with the United States in 1953. The Chemical Corps examined the new compounds, and determined that a new series of nerve agents had been discovered that were more persistent and much more toxic than the G-series agents. This new series was designated the V-series agents in 1955, because they were "venomous" in nature. These agents would enter the body through the skin, thereby bypassing the protective mask. They were 1,000-fold more toxic than sarin when applied to the skin, and 2- to 3-fold more toxic when inhaled. A drop the size of a pinhead on bare skin could cause death within 15 minutes.

The Chemical Corps gave top priority to the investigation of these compounds. Of the compounds investigated, VX was selected in 1957 for pilot plant development and dissemination studies. It was standardized in December 1957. The annual report for that year concluded: "The reign of mustard gas, which has been called the King of Battle gases since it was first used in July 1917, will probably come to an end."[267]

In 1959 Food Machinery and Chemical Company, the low bidder, got the contract and construction was planned for 1960. Shortly after the approval, the Chemical Corps supplemented the contract to provide for a VX weapon-filling plant.[268]

On March 17, 1968 approximately 6,400 sheep died following the intentional release of a deadly nerve gas from a plane in the Skull Valley area adjacent to Dugway Proving Grounds. According to a veterinarian who evaluated the sick and dying sheep, there was little doubt that the

sheep had been poisoned with nerve gas.[269] Initially, the Department of Defense denied any responsibility for the accident, stating that the sheep died from organophosphate pesticides sprayed on a nearby alfalfa field. However, the nerve agent was identified when the poisoned sheep were autopsied, which made it clear that the deaths were not caused by pesticides.[270] Eventually, the Department of Defense reimbursed the ranchers for their animals.

Human Testing

The Chemical Corps's concern with the effects of nerve and other chemical agents on soldiers led to extensive studies to determine the dangers of exposure and the proper kinds of treatment. Between 1955 and 1975, the US Army enrolled 6720 soldiers in an experimental exposure program of chemical warfare and other agents at Edgewood Arsenal, Maryland. Two hundred fifty four chemicals were administered in an experimental setting.

In a three-year study beginning in 1965, 70 prisoners at the Holmesburg State Prison in Philadelphia were subjected to tests of dioxin, the highly toxic chemical contaminant in Agent Orange. Lesions that the men developed were not treated and remained for up to seven months. None of the subjects was informed that they would later be studied for the development of cancer. This was the second such experiment that Dow Chemical undertook on "volunteers" who did not receive the information, which the world proclaimed was necessary for "informed consent" at Nuremberg.

On 11 July 1969, the army revealed that it was conducting open-air testing with nerve agents at Edgewood Arsenal and at Fort McClellan during training events. The army also revealed that they had conducted nerve agent testing in Hawaii between 1966 and 1967.

The Incapacitant Program

During the 1950s, the Chemical Corps became interested in developing chemical weapons that incapacitated rather than killed its targets. Twelve contractors were awarded a total of 25 contracts for studies or experiments involving morphine, demerol, seconal, scopolamine, chlorpromazine, and secobarbital. Mental Incapacitant studies included: LSD, mescaline, atropine, psilocybin, BZ (benzilate) and glycolate compounds.[271]

New York State Psychiatric Institute was awarded three separate contracts for the study of LSD and mescaline. In 1951 NYSPI tested six derivatives, while the corps tested 35 derivatives. The results of the investigation indicated that mescaline and its derivatives would not be practical as agents, because the doses needed to bring about the mental confusion were too large.[272]

What this report does not say is that less than a month after New York State Psychiatric received the drugs and did tests on mice, they started injecting patients. As mentioned in an earlier chapter, Harold Blauer died from these tests. Alan Scheflin says that the Army report on Blauer's death states that Blauer was not asked for a written consent and that "it is doubtful that such a document exists."[273] Scheflin fills in the pattern of deception by explaining that the Assistant Attorney General for the State of New York conferred with the Army representatives and agreed that their role should be concealed from Mrs. Blauer. In fact, they continued these tests at NYSPI through 1957 to a whopping $140,000. In late 1953 the investigators of that Institute formed a private corporation called "The Research Foundation for Mental Hygiene, Inc.," and were awarded two additional contracts to conduct studies with LSD and mescaline type drugs on psychiatric patients. The Inspector General could not even find details of these contracts.[274]

Additional Contracts:

- The University of Washington used psychochemical drugs on at least 19 male and female medical students.
- The University of Maryland studied the effects of atropine substitutes and other chemical warfare agents under five contracts using Edgewood Arsenal military volunteers and Maryland Psychiatric patients, and other area hospital patients.

- North American Aviation used BZ on 19 company employees.

- Indiana University studied the effects of atropine and atropine substitutes using seven volunteers.

- University of Pennsylvania was awarded six separate contracts. Approximately 40 people were tested with morphine and demerol drugs, and 10 people received scopolamine, atropine, and morphine. Two of these contracts in the mid to late 1960's, used 320 inmates from Holmesburg Prison. They were tested with 16 different chemical agents including, ditan, atropine, scopolamine, and various experimental glycolate agents. Glycolates can cause interference with muscles and the central nervous system, delirium, physical incoordination, blurred vision, inhibition of sweating and salivation, rapid heart rate, elevated blood pressure, increased body temperature, vomiting, prostration and stupor or coma.

- The same medical investigators who conducted research at Holmesburg Prison under University of Pennsylvania contracts formed the Ivy Research Laboratories, Inc. They received one contract in 1968 and the other in 1970, to continue work at Holmesburg Prison with chemical agents with 94 inmates. They had choking agents, nerve agents, blood agents, blister agents, vomiting agents, incapacitating agents and toxins used on them.

- Secret army-sponsored research, in which hallucinogens were administered to healthy subjects without their knowledge or consent, was carried out at Boston Psychiatric Hospital between 1952 and 1954.[275] In reflecting, "not with pride," on his participation in this experiment, an investigator explained it as follows: "It wasn't that we were Nazis and said if we ask for consent we lose our subjects, it was just that we were so ethically insensitive that it never occurred to us that you ought to level with people that they were in an experiment.[276]

- American Institute for Research, Silver Springs, Maryland was awarded a contract in 1964 to conduct psychoactive chemical compound experiments on military volunteers.

- Tulane University Department of Psychiatry and Neurology, was awarded a contract in 1955. They used mental patients, neurological patients, and normal volunteers. One experiments

involved giving LSD and mescaline to mental patients who previously had wire electrodes implanted in their brains, (not unlike what Wilder Penfield did to me in Montreal Canada.)

- Baylor University received three contracts and used demerol, morphine and scopolamine.

- The Institute for Behavioral Research experimented with Monkeys and Humans with sedatives and tranquilizers such as seconal, dimethyl tryptamine and chlorpromazine.[277]

A declassified document from 1957 talks about the difficulty they have had in obtaining expert services and facilities to conduct their tests and experiments. It says, "Some of the activities are considered to be professionally unethical and in some instances border on the illegal. These difficulties have not been entirely surmounted but good progress is being made."[278] They go on to say the best results have been obtained from mental institutions.

LSD Testing in the Armed Forces

Experiments with soldiers under the influence of LSD were conducted to see if they could be forced to give information when being interrogated. The Medical Research Laboratories at Edgewood initiated LSD (EA 1720) drug studies in late 1956. Soldiers were approached and told that the official classified project would make mental and physical demands upon him. Care was taken not to mention the exact properties of the material and the soldiers were made to sign a security statement declaring that he would protect the classification of the project. Thus, men who later would suspect health problems from the tests they participated in were forced to keep from getting treatment, because they could not discuss the project without breaking their security declaration.

These men were given drinks laced with LSD and then interrogated. Between August 1958 and May 1960, these tests were expanded to include Polygraph/Interrogation Tests and Isolation/Sensory Deprivation Tests, all under the influence of LSD.[lxix] There were no records found for the majority of the Intelligence Corps so-called volunteers. In fact, the few that were found were incomplete and totally inadequate to determine even the most basic information about the test.[279]

James B. Stanley was a master sergeant when he was secretly administered LSD at the Aberdeen proving Grounds in Maryland in 1958. Twenty-seven years later the Army sent Stanley a letter soliciting his cooperation in a study of the long-term effects of LSD on "volunteers who participated" in the 1958 tests. Stanley filed suit after the Army denied an administrative claim for compensation.[lxx] He claimed to have suffered from hallucinations and periods of incoherence and memory loss, was impaired in his military performance, and would on occasion "awake from sleep at night and, without reason, violently beat his wife and children, later being unable to recall the entire incident." Stanley's claim was barred under a legal doctrine known as the Feres doctrine. Feres insulates the government from liability for injuries to servicemen resulting from activity "incident to

---

[lxix] The exact number of volunteers could not be determined. It was reported between 30-35. Some may have received 20 or more doses of LSD over the two-year period according to the Inspector Generals report pg. 139.

[lxx] US vs. Stanley, 483 U.S. 669 (1987)

service." Stanley alleged that he was one of 1,000 soldiers who were covertly administered LSD between 1955 and 1958.

Many of these tests were conducted under the MKULTRA program, established to counter perceived Soviet and Chinese advances in brainwashing techniques. One test subject was Lloyd B. Gamble who enlisted in the U.S. Air Force in 1950. In 1957 he volunteered for a special program to test new military protective clothing. He was offered various incentives to participate in the program, including a liberal leave policy, family visitations, and superior living and recreational facilities. However, the greatest incentive to Mr. Gamble was the official recognition he would receive as a career-oriented noncommissioned officer, through letters of commendation and certification of participation in the program. During the 3 weeks of testing new clothing, he was given two or three water-size glasses of a liquid containing LSD to drink. Thereafter, Mr. Gamble developed erratic behavior and even attempted suicide. He did not learn that he had received LSD as a human subject until 18 years later, as a result of congressional hearings in 1975.[280] Even then, the Department of the Army initially denied that he had participated in the experiments, although an official DOD publicity photograph showed him as one of the valiant servicemen volunteering for "a program that was in the highest national security interest."[281]

Other Field Testing LSD Programs:

- Fort Bragg, NC-XVIII Airborne Corps Artillery, September 1958 at Nike Missile Base, 59 test subjects were photographed by still and movie cameras while under the influence performing various duties.

- Fort McClellan, AL, May, July, October 1959. 113 students and members of the faculty were tested.

- Fort Benning, GA, January 1960, 41 officers participated.

- Dugway Proving Ground, UT, September 1959, 4 officers taught class under the influence. Project Dork was conducted on Edgewood Arsenal personnel at Dugway in October 1964. Open dissemination to distances of 100 yards upon eight personnel from the Sixth U.S. Army.

- Fort Holabird and the Chemical Warfare Laboratories at Edgewood Arsenal, 1958-1960, 35 participants.

- Operation Third Chance a 90-day period starting in April 1961, involved the use of LSD on nine foreign nationalists and one U.S. Military subject, none of who were volunteers.

- Operation Derby Hat, September 1962 in Hawaii, involved the use of seven nonvolunteer foreign nationals and one U.S. Military person.

In a macabre twist a group of ten Norwegian survivors have filed a lawsuit accusing the Central Intelligence Agency, the Norwegian army and pharmaceutical companies of using 10 war children as guinea pigs in the 1950s and 1960s in experiments with drugs such as LSD and mescaline. Their attorney, Randi Hagen Spydevold claims to have evidence that three or four children died during the tests.[282] The aim of the experiments was surmised to be a way to find control of people's brain.

Biological Weapons and Testing

During the 1950s the biological warfare program was one of the most highly classified programs, owing to its nature and the ongoing Cold War. Many of the details of the program have never been declassified. The corps concentrated on standardizing the agents investigated during World War II and weaponized them at Fort Detrick, the Chemical Corps biological warfare center.

Operation Whitecoat originally started out with volunteer enlisted men. However, after the enlisted men staged a sit down strike to obtain more information about the dangers of the biological tests, Seventh-Day Adventists who were conscientious objectors were recruited for the studies.[283] Because these individuals did not believe in engaging in actual combat, they instead volunteered to be human subjects in military research projects that tested various infectious agents. At least 2,200 military personnel who were Seventh-Day Adventists volunteered for biological testing during the 1950's through the 1970's.

In 1953, Major General Bullene, Chief Chemical Officer gave an over riding priority to the development of anthrax spores. In 1954 the bacteria Brucella suis became the first agent weaponized by the United States at Pine Bluff Arsenal. The United States also worked with Plague (Y. pestis) as a potential biowarfare agent, developing an effective method of aerosolizing the organism. The contagious nature of pneumonic plague makes it particularly dangerous as a biological weapon. This Plague normally appears in three forms in man: bubonic, septicemic, and pneumonic. Deer fly fever (Francisella tularensis) was also weaponized by the United States in the 1950's and 1960's. SEB is the second most common source of outbreaks of food poisoning. Often these outbreaks occur in a setting such as a church picnic or other community event, due to common source exposure in which contaminated food is consumed.

The most important route of exposure to biological agents is through inhalation. Aerosol delivery systems for biological warfare agents most commonly generate invisible clouds of particles or droplets that can remain suspended for extensive periods. The major risk is pulmonary retention of the inhaled particles. To a much lesser extent, particles may adhere to an individual or his clothing. These toxins may cause direct pulmonary toxicity or be absorbed and cause systemic toxicity. Toxins are frequently as potent or more potent by inhalation, than by any other route.[284]

One of the more interesting developments was the standardization in 1959 of the yellow fever virus for use with a mosquito as vector. The virus came from an individual in Trinidad who had been infected with the disease during an epidemic in 1954. Scientists inoculated rhesus monkeys with the serum to propagate the virus. In tests conducted in Savannah, Georgia, and at the Avon Park Bombing Range, Florida, uninfected mosquitoes were released by airplane or helicopter. Within a day, the mosquitoes had spread over several square miles and had bitten many people, demonstrating the feasibility of such an attack. Fort Detrick's laboratory was capable of producing half a million mosquitoes per month and had plans for a plant that could produce 130 million per month. Since Fort Detrick was limited in its production capability, Pine Bluff Arsenal was selected to be the site of the new biological agent. This plant could produce most of the agents standardized by the Chemical Corps and could fill bombs within 4 days after receipt of an order.

In a declassified document from a meeting in June 1958 in the Army Chemical Center in Maryland, the experiments with mosquitoes as a carrier is discussed by Dr. Housewright. The report says "It was brought out that the literature contains many references to volunteer work performed using infected mosquitoes with a wide variety of agents (the work on malaria, for example). This information may be of importance in obtaining authorization to conduct future volunteer tests with certain agents."

In 1956-1958 in Savannah, Georgia and Avon Park, Florida, the Army carried out field tests in which mosquitoes were released into residential neighborhoods from both ground level and from aircraft. Many people were swarmed by mosquitoes and fell ill, some even died. After each test U.S. Army personnel, posing as public health officials, photographed and tested the victims. It is theorized that the mosquitoes were infected with a strain of Yellow Fever. However, details of the testing remain classified.

The Antianimal and Antiplant Program

The antianimal program started off strong in 1952 when the Chemical Corps activated Fort Terry, on Plum Island, New York to study animal diseases. In 1954 however, the army terminated all antianimal agent work with exception of rinderpest and the completion of the foot-and-mouth disease research facility. The Department of Agriculture then took over the defensive aspects of the antianimal pro-gram, including Fort Terry the same year.

The antiplant program made some progress, when in 1955 wheat stem rust became the first antiplant pathogen standardized by the Chemical Corps for use primarily against cereal crops. Additional antiplant agents were standardized shortly thereafter. In 1957 however, the army ordered the corps to stop all antiplant research and development since the air force primarily would be delivering the agent. This was accomplished by 1958 with the termination of the program. Then the decision was reversed the next year after additional funding was found.

The antiplant program was resumed for the U.S. Air Force in 1962. Agent production was conducted at Pine Bluff Arsenal. Field tests of wheat stem rust and rice blast disease were conducted at several sites in the Midwestern and Southern United States and on Okinawa.[285]

Fort Detrick also began to concentrate more on the chemical defoliants, conducting the first large-scale military defoliation effort at Fort Drum, New York using the butyl esters of 2,4-D and 2,4,5-T, later designated Agent Purple.[286]

Open Air Testing

Photograph: Chemical and Biological Defense Command Historical Research and Response Team, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Md. U.S. Chemical Warfare Policy Camp Detrick, Md., July 16, 1945. These technicians at the Egg Plant are disinfecting and drilling eggs prior to inoculating them with Brucella suis or Chlamydia psittaci, the bacteria that cause brucellosis and psittacosis. Viral agents such as Venezuelan equine encephalitis virus were also produced in eggs.

In 1950 the U.S. Navy sprayed a cloud of bacteria over San Francisco. The Navy claimed that the bacteria was harmless and used only to track a simulated attack, but many San Francisco residents became ill with pneumonia-like symptoms, and one is known to have died. In 1952 and 1953 in another series of experiments, the U.S. military released clouds of "harmless" gases over six (6) U.S. and Canadian cities to observe the potential for similar releases under chemical and germ warfare scenarios. A follow-up report by the military noted the occurrence of respiratory problems in the unwitting civilian populations. Details of the test are still classified.

The Army conducted 239 open-air tests of biological agents between 1949 and 1969 with both simulates and live agents. In 1955 the Tampa Bay area of Florida experienced a sharp rise in Whooping Cough cases, including 12 deaths after a CIA test where a bacteria withdrawn from the Army's Chemical and Biological Warfare arsenal was released into the environment.

In 1957 the Chemical Corps dropped a myriad of microscopic fluorescent particles of zinc cadmium sulfide along a path from South Dakota to Minnesota, to test the feasibility of contaminating a large area of the continent with biological organisms. In the first test, the air stream turned north and took the bulk of the material into Canada. Still, a test station in New York was able to detect the particles.

In the second test in 1958, it took the particles only 66 hours to travel from Minnesota to the Gulf of Mexico.[287] Special collectors were located at 63 Civil Aeronautics Authority sites and 112 Weather Bureau stations. Over 2,200 samples were mailed back to the corps from these sites. During Operation Autumn Gold in 1963, 20,000 gallons of BG (bacillus globigii) slurry" was dropped from helicopters and jets.

Additional tests covered from Ohio to Texas, and from Illinois to Kansas. One contaminated air mass traveled from Toledo, Ohio to a short distance west of Memphis, Tennessee. The collected material was analyzed at the Dugway Proving Grounds.[288] Although it had been only theoretical prior to this test, Operation LAC provided the first proof that biological agents were indeed potential weapons of mass destruction.[289]

In May 1997 the National Academy of Sciences issued a report intended to make people feel better about the cadmium sulfide releases. The panel concluded, "It is extremely unlikely that anyone in the test areas developed adverse health effects."[290] The committee based this on the findings that high doses of cadmium over long periods of time could cause bone and kidney problems and lung cancer. Since the Army's test involved small doses of a less toxic compound over short periods of time, they surmised no adverse health effects. They also theorized that since the army tests are now 30 and 40 years old, it would be extremely difficult to identify people who were affected and determine their past exposures to zinc cadmium sulfide.

In some cities the Army dispersed microorganisms either alone or in combination with the zinc cadmium sulfide. The Army omitted a 1932 study that concluded: "Cadmium, no matter how small the amount taken into the lungs, causes pathologic changes . . . there is, therefore, no permissible amount of cadmium."[291] Perhaps that is why the army stopped using zinc cadmium sulfide in the 1960's. A 1973 investigation suggested that the effects of zinc cadmium sulfide spray may not have been reported because poisoning is "of a low-level chronic nature and its symptoms are less dramatic and more difficult to recognize than acute cadmium poisoning."[292]

Professor Leonard Cole reports that Diane Gorny and Carol Thomas, who attended an elementary school in Minneapolis were among the targets of a 1953 spraying.[293] A report stated that there were 61 releases in four different areas of the city. They suspect that the tests affected their health. Each claims that they and their classmates have had unusual numbers of miscarriages, fertility problems, and cancer. They have contacted over half of some 500 former students at the Clinton School. Dozens of female students reported having multiple miscarriages or other reproductive problems and an unusually high rate of cancer and asthma. There were also many cases of mental retardation among their offspring. Carol Thomas has a Downes Syndrome son, one who is severely retarded, and the third has a serious learning disability. Gorny is sterile.

In an interview for Pacifica Network News, Diane Gorny recalled being scanned with a fluoroscope. Joyce Carlson, also a student of the Clinton Elementary School in 1953, suffers from respiratory problems today. She cannot understand why those responsible at the time allowed children to be in danger. During the interview Joyce said, "I feel that the people who were in power-the city officials, the school nurses, and the people who did this testing (U.S. Army) . . . oh, I can't believe they did this! How could they allow this to happen? They didn't even ask questions. I just hope that these kinds of things are not happening today!"

The Deseret Test Center in Utah was created for extra continental chemical and biological agent testing, including trials at sea and arctic and tropical environmental testing. The army, navy, and air force jointly staffed the new center with testing scheduled to begin in 1962.

In an article Lee Davidson wrote for the Washington Correspondent, he explains what he found in declassified documents.[294] "For the experiments Deseret Test Center obtained the use of two 'liberty' ships, the mass-produced Merchant Marine cargo ships made during World War II. Tests also included five tugboats and the occasional use of submarines, jets, barges, and assorted smaller vessels."

The idea, documents said, was to have various ships crisscross through germ and nerve agent clouds to collect information about exposure and decontamination. Crewmembers occupied protected spaces and information was evaluated by on-board lab facilities.

According to Guy Willis of Tennessee, who wrote about his work on the Hall in the mid '50s for a newsletter, "They were rigged in the early '50s so they could be steered by remote control, so they could be driven through

downwind radiation clouds resulting from atmospheric detonations of nuclear devices" near Eniwetok and Bikini atolls.

Willis wrote that the crew, which reboarded the ship only hours after passing through such clouds to wash it down, "experienced considerable radiation exposure," especially during long voyages back to the United States.

Despite the radiation exposure, the Hall and Eastman were included in Deseret Test Center's navy tests, possibly because of the remote steering capability or because of their rigging with cages for test animals and lab equipment that would be needed again."[295]

In another test the army wanted to know the effects of biological agents in natural settings. After receiving approval from the secretary of the army, the first open-air test was conducted at Dugway Proving Ground, Utah where 30 volunteers were exposed to an aerosol containing Coxiella burnetii, the rickettsia that causes Q fever.[296]

During the 1960s, the army conducted large-scale tests using the biological simulant Bacillus globigii (code name BG) at various places in the public domain to access the dangers of covert biological attacks. For example, in 1965 BG was tested at National Airport and the Greyhound Terminal in Washington, D. C. In 1966 BG was disseminated in New York City within the subway tubes and from the street into the subway stations in mid Manhattan. The army also conducted antianimal testing using BG at several stockyards in Texas, Missouri, Minnesota, South Dakota, Iowa, and Nebraska between 1964 and 1965. Antiplant testing using the wheat stem rust fungus was also conducted at Langdon, North Dakota, in 1960 and Yeehaw Junction, Florida in 1968.[297]

In 1969 President Nixon banned all offensive biological and toxin weapon research and production. Congress later discovered that the CIA had retained an enormous supply of shellfish toxin that had been delivered to them by the Army. CIA Directory Colby had no reasonable explanation for the blatant disregard for the executive order given by Nixon. The CIA also chose to ignore the Treaty that had been signed by 18 nations, which prohibited the stockpiling of biological agents for offensive military purposes, and also forbid research into such offensive employment of biological agents.

How many of our loved ones are dead today due to these experiments? What is to become of all of those who were part of these experiments-the innocent women, children, prisoners, and service members who became

human guinea pigs for "A Nobler Purpose?" How many citizens of this country were exposed to radiation from fallout? Do we really need to ask why Cancer is so prevalent? How much were our oceans damaged due to sea dumping?

These are tough questions, for which you have the answers. Let your voices be heard, lest your silence convey a more powerful message to those in power. Until we make the necessary changes to protect every citizen, history will continue to repeat itself.

Army Contracts with Outside Agency's[298]

Arthur D. Little- Incapacitating Agent Research (1963-72)

American Institute for Research, Silver Spring, Maryland- Effect of Drugs on Human Performance (1966); Comparative Neuropharmacology of a Muscle Relaxant (1965)-Develop tests to measure effects of incapacitating agents (1964-67)

Armour Research Foundation

Baylor University-Study effects of Analgesic drugs on respiratory center and circulation in humans (1961-62), Unknown study from 1964-67; Study without purpose state 1965-68

Charles Pfizer-CML Incapacitating Agents (1965)

Cornell University-Effect of Toxic Agents on Energy Metabolism (1967)

Contributors of Pennsylvania Hospital

E.I. Dupont-Evaluation & Synthesis of CML Compounds (1965-1968)

FMC Corp.-Synthesis of Compounds (1964-69), Search for New Incapacitating Agent Research (1963-68)

Friends of Psychiatric Hospital

Georgetown University

Hahnemann Medical College-Evaluation of Therapeutic Compounds in animals and humans 1961-66 supposedly no humans used; 1967-68; - 65 volunteers used; 6-68 thru 12-68, 26 volunteers used; 1969-70 26 volunteers used

Harvard College-Molecular Structure & Diffusional Processes Across Intact Epidermia (1964)

Harvard University-Collection & Identification of Plant Material (1965)

Hazelton Labs-Biological Evaluation of CML Compounds (1966-70), Development & Practical Application of New Primary Screening Methods (1964-67), Primary Toxicity Screening Tests and Methodology (1967-71), Biological Evaluation of Lethal & Incapacitating Agents (1964-66); Irritant Screening of Compounds (1965-66); New Method Dev for Irritant

Screening (1965-66); Procurement & Evaluation of Naturally Occurring Biologically Active Material (1964)

I. I. T. Research Institute (Armour)-Biomed Studies of BZ (1964)

Indiana University-The Physiological effects of Atropine and Atropine Substitutes (1951-53) One contract DA18-108-CML-2397 was awarded to the Indiana University in 1951 The seven reports regarding that contract did not reveal any information regarding screening or selection of volunteers. The absence of such details was not unusual as the contract predates publication of DOD and Army policies governing uses of volunteers in Medical research. The studies apparently dealt primarily with chemical research. However, there was evidence of seven volunteers used in atropine studies.

Indiana University Foundation Research-Contract 6591-an Out-Of-House Contract for the years 1960-63 for the Psychological Studies of the Effects of Incapacitating Agents

Institute for Behavioral Research-Drug Effects and Complex behavioral repertories involved in Monkeys, Baboons, & Humans (1962-1965)

Institute of Medical Science

Ivy Research Labs-Threshold Doses of various chemical agents used on in Humans (1968 -73)

Holmesburg Prison-Choking agents, nerve agents, blood agents, blister agents, vomiting agents, incapacitating agents, and toxins. At least 94 inmates used in these experiments. (See University of Pennsylvania for more experiments at Holmesburg Prison.) Additional experiments done in 70-71 to an unknown number of people.

Jefferson Medical College

John Hopkins-Effect of Drugs on CML Agents (1965), 1960-65 Determine Effects of Drugs and CW agents on the EEG; 1951-55 Treatment of injury by GB and mustard effects; 1955-60 Studies on EEG Method to aid in evaluation of drugs

Lakeside Lab

Louisiana State University-Clinical Pathological and Pathophysiological studies in anticholinesterase poisoning (1954-58) and another study 1955-58)

Maimonides Hospital

Maryland Medical Legal Foundation-Search for new Incapacitating Agents-studied Botulism, paid victims for blood samples (1963-66)

Monsanto Chemical-Synthesis of Compounds (1964-69)

Mount Sinai Hospital-Hypothalamic Control of Advenocortical Function (1967-67)-Hypothalamic Control of Adrenocortical Function (1964-66); three additional studies: 63-64; 66-67; 67-69

New York State Psychiatric Institute-Determine psychological effects of psychological chemical agents on human subjects (1951-54)

New York University-Endocrinologic effects of altered consciousness (1963-66)

North American Aviation Corp-Pilot Performance tests with BZ (1961-62)

Olin-Mathiesan

Pennsylvania Hospital-Neurological Evaluation of new agents (1965-66)

Press Fellows of Harvard-Collection and Identification of Plant Material (1964)

Regents of California

Regis Commercial Co.

Research Foundation for Mental Hygiene, Inc formerly known as New York State Psychiatric Institute-Psychiatric and Therapeutic studies of compounds (1953-57); Mental behavior of human with certain agents (1957-59)

Research Triangle Institute-Search for New CML Agents (1964-67) Total $1,180,700; Extraction of Bioassay of Natural Products (1965-); Synthesis of Compounds (1964-69)

Roch Foundation For Mental Hygiene

Rutgers University

S. B. Penick

St. Louis University

Shell Dev. Co

Southern Research Institute

Stanford Research Institute-Comparative Neuropharmacology of Muscle Relaxant (1965); CML Incapacitating Agents (1964-65)

Tulane University-Dept of Psychiatry & Neurology (1955) for research in abnormal brain functioning as related to mental illness. One particular experiment involved giving LSD 25 and mescaline to mental patients who previously had wire electrodes implanted in their brains. The reports suggest that the implantation of electrodes was financed under a grant from the Commonwealth Foundation and not the Army grant. End date of project unknown

University of California-Methods for Identification of Site and Mode of Action of Centrally Acting Incapacitating Compounds (1965)

University of Cincinnati

University of Colorado-Investigation and testing of nerve agent casualties; evaluation of therapy and antidotes (1951-61)

University of Connecticut-Invest of Alkaloid Products in Saprophytic Culture (1965-66)

University of Delaware-Heterocyclic Nitrogen Compounds (1965)

University of Illinois-(1960-61-62)-Action of Various Psychotomimetic Agents on Brain Enzyme Systems $70,170Contract G41, 1963-64-Biochemical Basis of Psychedelic Drug Actions

University of Iowa-1958, 1961-Inv. of Indole Alkaloids XO 5-604-83 $11,000 Contract 269

University of New Hampshire

University of Maryland-Drug Effects & Behavior Repertories and Environment Control (1965); Psychological Studies of effects of CW agents (1954-60); candidate therapeutic agents and CW agents effects on humans

University of Michigan-Contract #5663, (1955) in the amount of $9,000 to Conduct Research on Pharmacology of certain Compounds Affecting the Central Nervous Systems of Animals & Men (1956) $41,400, (1958) $19,897

University of Mississippi

University of Oregon

University of Pennsylvania-Experimental Basis for: (a) Treatment of CML Casualties (1961-62) (b) Mode of Transport of gases thru lung membranes (1968), (c) Threshold Doses in Humans (1964-67); Study of CW casualties in man (1951-60); Evaluation of drugs in man (1963-68)

Thru University of Pennsylvania 320 Inmates of Holmesburg Prison studied for Threshold doses in man (1964-67)

University of Tennessee-Local Treatment of Vesicant Burns (1964-65)

University of Utah-Study effects of CW agents as personnel hazard (1954-57); Therapeutic effects of chemical compounds (1957-59)

University of Washington-Neurological Action of CW Agents (1957-62) Review of 21 reports regarding those contracts indicated the investigators established a volunteer pool of 35 medical students of which at least 19 were used in psychochemical drug experiments. Included the use of both male and female humans in testing LSM (lysergic acid morpholide), an LSD-like compound, LSD, and psilocybin. Total project cost $221,529-Contract DA18-108-405-CML-6364

University of Wisconsin-Methods for Measuring Chemically Induced Behavioral Changes in Various mammalian species (1965-1967); Behavioral Effects of Pharmacologic Materials (1965), Behavioral Effects of Pharmacoligic, Material that disrupt the central nervous system of primates (10-61 thru 9-62) $38,750 contract G34

Vanderbilt University

Woodard Research-Screening of Selected Compounds (1963-66)

Yale University-Relationship of Psychotomimetic Compounds in Brain Neurohumors (1965)

Ypsilanti State Hospital-Officials reported their experiments which led to the conclusion that lysergic acid diathylamide (LSD), appeared to be a suitable substance for therapeutic investigation in the treatment of psychoses (1951).

FOIA SAMPLE LETTER

Agency Head or Freedom of Information Act Officer
Name of Agency
Address of Agency
City, State Zip Code

Re: Freedom of Information Act Request

Dear _____:

This letter constitutes my formal request for information pursuant to the provisions of the Freedom of Information and Privacy Acts, 5 USC552.

I am requesting copies of all information or documents containing the following information be provided to me:

If possible, cite dates, authors, addressees, subjects, or titles of documents sought, and refer to or enclose copies of any published accounts related to the requested material (e.g., newspaper or journal articles or government reports)

or if just requesting personal information:

I am requesting copies of all information maintained by your agency that pertains to myself.

or as described below: As someone who was used in assorted experimentation and abuses at the hands of military personnel at hospital and military location from ____ year onwards as part of Project Bluebird, Project Artichoke, and Project MKULTRA. (If other projects are involved list those too.)

If personal info is requested

List Full Name, Maiden name, Current Address, Phone No., Social Security No., Date, and Place of Birth. I also listed former addresses where I resided.

In order to help to determine my status to assess fees, you should know that I am an individual seeking information for personal use and not for commercial use.

I am willing to pay fees for this request up to a maximum of $___. If you estimate that the fees will exceed this limit, please inform me first.

Or

I request a waiver of fees for this request. Disclosure of the requested information to me is in the public interest because it is likely to contribute significantly to public understanding of the operations or activities of the government, and is not primarily in my commercial interest. (Include a specific example).

Thank you for your consideration of my request.

Sincerely,

Your Name, Address, City, State, Zip Code, Telephone Number

Requesters should keep a copy of their request letter and related correspondence and notes of phone calls until the request has been fully resolved.

Always put on the outside of your envelope in the bottom left hand corner

"Freedom of Information and Privacy Act Request".

You should expect to receive an acknowledgment of your request and a statement that the request has been placed in the queue and will be processed in its turn. Agencies are allowed to process requests on a first-come, first-served basis. If the agency has a backlog of requests (and most do), you may have to wait some time before you receive the materials you seek. Call or write the FOIA office to follow up on requests that have been pending for an unreasonable period of time. Your response from the agency should give you the names of specific FOIA personnel you can contact about your request. Excessive processing delays may require an administrative appeal letter.

The agency may say that no records were found in response to your request. Call or write the FOIA office and ask if additional information is needed from you to make your request more specific. Explain why you believe the agency has material responsive to your request and inquire

about other places in the agency's files where relevant records might be found.

Information relevant to your request may be found, but the agency withholds all or part of it. The FOIA allows an agency only nine exemptions from its obligation to provide information in response to a request. These exemptions, found at 5 U.S.C. section 552(b), include material related to national security, internal agency rules, proprietary business information, inter-and intra-agency pre-decisional memoranda, personal privacy, and records related to law enforcement records.

How do I appeal the agency's action on my request?

It is always worthwhile to file an administrative appeal if the agency's response is unsatisfactory. Appeals can be especially effective to successfully challenge excessive processing delays, fee waiver denials, and the improper full or partial withholdings of responsive documents. Agency regulations governing appeals vary; take careful note of the instructions for filing an appeal in the agency's response to ensure that your appeal is timely.

Always file an appeal letter if the initial response is inadequate. If the agency fails to respond satisfactorily, you may wish to seek the assistance of a member of Congress to contact the agency on your behalf.

FOR REQUESTING DECLASSIFIED MKULTRA and Bluebird/Artichoke Records

Central Intelligence Agency
Kathryn I. Dyer
FOIA and Privacy Act Coordinator
Washington, D.C. 20505

Re: Freedom of Information and Privacy Act Request

This letter constitutes my formal request for information pursuant to the provisions of the Freedom of Information and Privacy Acts, 5 USC552.

I am requesting the three-volume CD set that includes a copy of a shareware viewer of the nearly 18,000 pages of MKULTRA and Bluebird/Artichoke records. Enclosed is a check for $30 made payable to the United Sates Treasurer.

Sincerely,

Your Name, Address, City, State Zip Code and Telephone Number

You can request this information without requesting information on yourself. If you want to do that, do it in a separate request.

This site has many MKULTRA documents in tiff format http://intellnet.org/mkultra/

Appeal to U.S. Lawmakers by MKULTRA Targeted Individuals

The declaration below represents the 1999 attempt to get the attention of lawmakers by both categories of MKULTRA targeted individuals: Electronic neuro-influence device victims and Institutional/drug/child abuse survivors.

After more than 50 years of such activity and cover-up, it is high time to expose this practice and prosecute the perpetrators. The previous attempt by the U.S. Senate in 1977 was not followed through.

DECLARATION OF HUMAN RIGHTS EMERGENCY INTERVENTION

ATTENTION LAWMAKERS:

SERIOUS VIOLATIONS OF HUMAN RIGHTS OCCURRING IN AMERICA, EMERGENCY INTERVENTION NEEDED

We who are injured victims of human rights abuses in U.S. nonconsensual classified research, in military/intelligence/corporate/university or private sector testing, as part of various training and classified research demand the following:

1. All human experimentation without consent be immediately ceased including any exposures, harassment or experimentation to U.S. citizens using the following:

- Nuclear (ionizing) radiation
- Biological weapons
- Biological process control weapons including brain wave manipulation
- Microwave and radio frequency radiation

- Sub audio infrasound and ultrasound weapons and testing acoustics, including audible, subliminal brain washing, harassment and intimidation, electromagnetic field weapons, environmental harassment
- Chemical weapons
- Extra low frequency (ELF) and very low frequency (VLF) pulse wave weapons
- Radar, laser-radar, and radar holography, sonar lasers and holograms, visual and media harassment implants, retinal implants
- Remote monitoring
- Satellite surveillance
- Any other defense/intelligence/health research that is nonconsensual using technology and methods which denies U.S. citizens our human rights, constitutional rights and rights to due process of law.

2. Our needs for investigations and enforcement of the law to protect our constitutional rights has not been properly addressed. We are told we must prove everything in order to get an investigation started, and yet due to the technological sophistication of the nature of our complaints, it is nearly impossible for us to do this. We are naïve to the sophistication of the engineering involved. We have limited financial resources. Many of us have been ignored and attempts have been made to discredit us. We therefore also demand the following:

We demand a Congressional and Presidential investigation into fraudulent use of our tax dollars in continued illegal radiation testing and other experimentation that is injuring us.

We demand we be notified and sent our true records of all that we have been exposed to.

We demand appropriate compensation for all our losses including but not limited to physical injuries, psychological injuries, and other damages.

We demand we have the appropriate support for our medical, technological, and engineering evaluations and needs necessary to solve our technological problems and injuries.

We demand that Congress pass new laws to strengthen protecting us, such as laws to force appropriate intelligence agencies and Inspector Generals to investigate our complaints.

We demand enforcement of existing laws that are supposed to be protecting us that are currently being ignored. These laws include:

Title 32 Code of Federal Regulations, Part 219, Federal Policy for Protection of Human Subjects

Department of Defense Directive 3216.2 Protection of Human Subjects in DOD Supported Research

Title 10, U.S. Code Section 980

Title 10, U.S. Code Chapter 32, Section 1520

U.S. criminal and constitutional laws

President Clinton's Memorandum of March 27, 1997, Title 3 -

Strengthened Protections for Human Subjects of Classified Research

World Law including the Nuremberg Code and the following:

- U.S. General Assembly Resolution 51/37 passed in 1996, The European Parliament Resolution A 4-005/99 passed on Jan. 29, 1999 which includes an international convention introducing a global ban on all developments and deployments of weapons which might enable any form of manipulation of human beings

We demand a separate independent cabinet post to bring our complaints to, when other agencies fail in their own oversight.

We demand that this committee be constantly updated and versed in all aspects of testing, training, research, and weapons and all that is being currently developed including what is classified.

We demand this committee have full authority to investigate, to help us, and to enforce the law. There should be no conflict of interest for those appointed to work within this committee.

We demand a repeal of the National Security Act for it is being used to protect criminal acts of those with unlimited powers currently being used to abuse U.S. citizens.

We demand criminal charges be brought against those who have so gravely injured us, and that those who have so callously ignored our complaints be removed from their positions of authority in public office for they do not deserve to serve the public.

Bring us the justice we deserve.

COALITION AGAINST NONCONSENSUAL CLASSIFIED RESEARCH AND TRAINING[299]

Notes

Preface

[1] Interagency Working Group appointed to inform the appropriate committees of the U.S. Senate and House of the activities of the Nazi War Criminal Records

[2] Memorandum to Members of the Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments dated April 5, 1995 RE: Post-World War II Recruitment of German Scientists--Project Paperclip, from Advisory Committee Staff

[3] Constantine, Alex. *Virtual Government, CIA Mind Control Operations in America*, Feral House, 1997, 87

[4] See above Memo to Advisory Committee

[5] Hunt, Linda. *Secret Agenda the United States Government, Nazi scientists, and Project Paperclip, 1945 to 1990,* Publisher: Bx4736: St. Martins, 1991, 132

[6] Hunt op. cit, 100

[7] Hunt op. cit, 218

[8] Hunt op. cit., 226

[9] Simpson, Christopher. *Blowback, America's Recruitment of Nazis and Its Effects on the Cold War*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, New York, 1988, 28-29

[10] September 28, 1994, Congressional Subcommittee Hearing

[11] Internet Resources on the Tuskegee Study, are at http://www.gpc.peachnet.edu/~shale/humanities/composition/assignments/experiment/tuskegee.html

[12] DOE (Department of Energy) ACHRE Report Chapter 7

[13] DOE/EH-0473 SECTION- Fernald School Calcium Metabolism Studies (1948 to Early '50s)

[14] Rothman, David and Sheila. *The Willowbrook Wars*, Harper & Row Publishers, Inc. 1984, 263

[15] Rivera, Geraldo. *Willowbrook*, Random House, 1972, 22-23

[16] Rothman op. cit, 265

[17] In a January 31 Nation column, Cockburn cites information made public due to a Church of Scientology F.O.I.A. request during the 1970s.

[18] William Silverman interview by Gail Javitt (ACHRE), transcript of audio recording, 20 March 1995(Research Project Series, Oral History Project)

[19] Sidney Gottlieb's deputy and the Chief of the CIA Records Center tried unsuccessfully to stop the destruction by Helms and Gottlieb, proof they were trying to conceal their wrongdoing.

[20] Project Bluebird/Artichoke primary purpose was the study of special interrogation techniques-primarily hypnosis and truth serums and brainwashing. See CIS-1978-S421-1 Project MKULTRA, The CIA's Program of Research in Behavioral Modification, Appendix A, pg. 66, Joint Hearing before the Select Committee on Intelligence and the Subcommittee on Health and Scientific Research of the Committee on Human Resources, United States Senate Ninety-Fifth Congress, First Session, August 3, 1977

[21] Subproject 136 of MKULTRA CIA Mori ID#17395 ESP Research, 1961 and 1962, declassified documents from CIA

[22] Kor, Eva Mozes. "Nazi Experiments as Viewed by a Survivor of Mengele's Experiments," as part of *When Medicine Went Mad, Bioethics and the Holocaust,* Edited by Arthur L. Caplan, Humana Press

Chapter One

[23] Marks, John. *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*, W. W. Norton & Company, 1979, 176

[24] Taken from John Gittinger's testimony before Congress, August 3, 1977, "Project MKULTRA, The CIA's Program Of Research In Behavioral Modification" CIS-1978-S421-1, pg. 56

[25] Declassified MKULTRA document CIA Mori ID 17436

[26] Lasby, Clearance. Switzerland: Project Paperclip: German Scientists and the Cold War, *Saturday Review*, Dec. 11, 1971, Atheneum Press, 1971;

[27] Simpson, Christopher. *Blowback,* Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1988, 33

[28] Ibid., 34

[29] Ibid., 36-37

[30] *Jackson Citizen Patriot*, Tuesday, March 14, 2000, "Sterling Heights man deported as Nazi", Compiled from the Associated Press

[31] Bird, Kai. *The Chairman*, Simon & Schuster, 1992, 353

[32] Mosley, Leonard. *Dulles*, Dial Press, 1978, 275

[33] On 9/20/2000 the CIA filed an affidavit in U.S. District Court "acknowledging an intelligence relationship with German General Reinhard Gehlen that it has kept secret for 50 years." The CIA's acknowledgement of its dealings with Gehlen came in a response to an appeal of a Freedom of Information Act request by researcher Carl Oglesby, the National Archives said.

[34] Bird op. cit., 242-243

Chapter Two

[35] Bird op. cit.,, 302

[36] Ibid., 346

[37] Hersh, Burton. *The Old Boys*, Charles Scribner's Sons, Macmillan Publishing Co., 1992, 183

[38] Bar-Zohar, Michael. *The Avengers,* NY, Hawthorn, 1967, 126

[39] Simpson op. cit., 185

[40] Hersh op. cit., 182

[41] Hoffman, William. *David*, 1971 Lyle Stuart, Inc., 59

[42] Collier Peter & Horowitz, David. *The Rockefellers, An American Dynasty,* Halt Rinehart and Winston, New York, 1976, 236

[43] Ibid., 239

[44] DAIG-IN 21-75, Use of Volunteers in Chemical Agent Research by the Inspector General, Department of the Army, pg. 154. For contract numbers see 163-166, 215

[45] *Life in His Father's Shadow*, The Blade: Toledo, Ohio, February 15, 1998

[46] DSM-IV, section 300.12: "Dissociative amnesia"

[47] CIA Mori ID 140401

[48] Allen W. Dulles appointed as Deputy Director for Plans in January 1951 with CIA. He was responsible for supervising both OPC (Office of Policy Coordination) and OSO (Office of Special Operations). In August 1952 these two merged to became the DDP (Directorate of Plans) and Dulles became Deputy Director of the CIA in charge of clandestine collection and covert action. In February 1953 Dulles became Director of the CIA. In August 1951 project Bluebird was renamed Artichoke and included in-house experiments on special interrogation techniques-primarily hypnosis and truth serums. CIS-1978-S421-1

Project MKULTRA, The CIA's Program Of Research In Behavioral Modification pg. 68

[49] A Dr. Noe was named in a declassified document from Edgewood Arsenal, MD. Dr. Noe coauthored a publication for the chemical Corps in 1949 entitled "Some relationships of structure to biological activity in the nitrogen mustards and related compounds." May be found in Row 3; File Cabinet #19, Drawer #2, Command Historical Office, CBDCOM, Edgewood Arsenal, MD on page 48 under MUSTARD-19. I am still waiting on an appeal of a FOIA request to obtain more information on Dr. Noe.

[50] In 1960 he became Chief of the Research and Development Component, in 1962 he became Deputy Chief of Technical Services Division, and 1966-1973 Chief of TSD.

[51] CIA Mori ID 17448 dated April 20, 1954, MKULTRA Subproject 5 in Minneapolis, Minnesota with Alden Sears, pg. 30. Trips to Minneapolis were oftentimes extended to cover Detroit, Michigan, see below info from CIA Mori ID 144765

[52] A CIA declassified memo from May 5, 1955 states, "Post-hypnotic suggestions reiterated during several sessions of hypnosis have been known to endure for years. A skilled operator with a good subject can not only find out completely about a subject's past; he can cause the subject to re-enact a recruitment, training, briefing, etc. Perhaps less obvious is the possibility of using regression to build a new identity, and in some degree, a changed personality."

[53] Hersha, Cheryl and Lynn with Griffis, Ph.D., Dale and Swartz, Ted. *Secret Weapons, Two Sisters' Terrifying True Story of Sex, Spies and Sabotage*, 52

[54] CIA Mori ID 149566 dated November 21, 1951

[55] CIA Mori ID 144765, Subject: Report of trip to Minneapolis, Minnesota and Detroit, Michigan, for Artichoke Purposes. The documents says,

15. "On 18 and 19 December 1952, the writer engaged in a series of discussions with (line deleted) Detroit, Michigan, concerning ARTICHOKE and the possible use of (several words deleted) in connection with ARTICHOKE experimentation and research. (Deleted) is a fully cleared consultant to this Agency.

16. In order to clarify and shorten explanations, some of the conversations with (deleted) are reduced to the question and answer form below:

Q: When we last talked (early summer 1952), you felt that deleted was an ideal place to carry out certain experimentation along lines of interest to us."

[56] Hersha op. cit., 40-41

[57] Scheflin and Opton op. cit., 149

[58] CIA Mori ID 140393 dated July 9, 1951

[59] Abel, Allen. Dr. Castaway, *Saturday Night Magazine* 10 February 2001

Chapter Three

[60] Because of the hypnotism, I did not remember at that time any of the experiments that Dr. Sidney Gottlieb had performed on me. This CIA document Mori ID 140394 dated February 25, 1952, seems to clarify that this was what they were aiming at.

"Q: How far do you think individuals could be controlled by hypnosis?

A: Post-hypnotics will last twenty years and will be very strong if re-enforced from time to time."

[61] Eva Mozes Kor, Nazi Experiments as "Viewed by a Survivor of Mengele's Experiments" as part of *When Medicine Went Mad, Bioethics and the Holocaust*, edited by Arthur L. Caplan, Humana Press

[62] This activity is outlined in Book I of the Church committee report, 388-389. (See Appendix A, 68-69).

[63] CIS-1978-S421-1 Project MKULTRA, The CIA's Program of Research in Behavioral Modification

[64] Ibid., 7

[65] Hersh, op. cit., 367, taken from an exchange of letters between John McCloy and Allen Dulles. See Mudd Library, Princeton University, March 16, 1950.

[66] Containing Communism, *Encyclopedia Almanac*, 1970 (New York Times), 544.

[67] Dulles Brothers, *New York Times*, April 29, 1966.

Chapter Four

[68] Bird op. cit., 362

[69] Ibid., 364

[70] Ibid., 369-371

[71] Simpson op. cit., 93

[72] Ibid., 47-49

[73] Grose, Peter. *Gentleman Spy, The Life of Allen Dulles*, 1994, 295

[74] Bird op. cit., 289

[75] Ibid., 302-304

[76] Ibid., 459

[77] Ibid., 384, 411

[78] Ibid., 710

[79] Ibid., 434

[80] Collier, Peter & Horowitz, David. *The Rockefellers: An American Dynasty*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1976, 272-273

[81] Loftus, John. *The Belarus Secret*, Paragon House, 1982, vii

[82] Ibid., xi-xii

[83] Ibid., 140

[84] CIA Mori Id 17488, June 1958, pg. 30, Subproject 86

Chapter Five

[85] Scheflin, Alan W. and Opton Jr., Edward M. *The Mind Manipulators,* Paddington Press LTD, 1978, 145

[86] Hersh op. cit., 179

[87] *Final Report of the Senate Select Committee to Study Governmental Operations with respect to Intelligence Activities*, S. Rep. No. 94-755, 94th Cong., 2d Session. Book I, 1976, 385-86.

[88] Taylor, Brice. *Starshine: One Woman's Valiant Escape from Mind Control*, 1995 USD$20.00 Brice Taylor Trust, PO Box 655, Landrum, SC 29356, USA

[89] http://www.nexusmagazine.com//pegfile2.html, Nexus Magazine, Volume 4, #4 (June-July 1997). PO Box 30, Mapleton Old 4560 Australia. See Volume 4, #3 (April-May 1997) for the first half of the interview

[90] Hersh op. cit., 366

[91] Ibid., 368

[92] "Jason and the "McNamara Fence" The most detailed public account of Jason's contribution to the Vietnam War is contained in the Pentagon Papers: the 1966 Jason summer study which gave birth to a new form of technological warfare, now known as the automated, or electronic battlefield.

[93] Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights of the Committee on the Judiciary US Senate, (1976) Surveillance Technology Policy and Implications: An Analysis and Compendium of Materials, 1036.

[94] Kevles, Daniel J. *The Physicists*, Alfred A. Knopf, Inc. 1971

[95] Breggin, Peter. *Toxic Psychiatry*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991, 190-201

[96] Testimony given by John Gittinger on August 3, 1977 before the Ninety-Fifth Congress (CIS-1978-S421-1) pg. 59

[97] Tyner, Arlene. Mind -Control Part 1: Canadian and US Survivors Seek Justice, *PROBE Magazine*, March-April, 2000

20 November 1945 Memorandum To: Brigadier General Wm. L. Mitchell, General Secretary for the International Military Tribunal. In response to request of the Tribunal that the defendant Rudolf Hess be examined, the undersigned psychiatrists examined Rudolf Hess on November 15th and November 19th, 1945, in his cell in the Military Prison in Nuremberg. The following examinations were made: physical, neurological and psychological. Signed by Dr. D. Ewen Cameron, Professor of Psychiatry, McGill University; Col. Paul L. Schroeder, A US Neuropsychiatric Consultant; Dr. Jean Delay, Professor of Psychiatry at the Faculty of Medicine in Paris; Dr. Nolan D. C. Lewis, Professor Psychiatry, Columbia University

[98] Turner, J. C. *Anatomy of a Public Interest* Case *Against the CIA*, http://www.radix.net/~jcturner/anat-1.html

[99] Schrag, Peter. *Mind Control*, Pantheon Books, 1978

[100] Ibid., 159

[101] The U.S. Army also sponsored work on stress and sodium amytal, an anti-fear drug at the Allan Memorial Institute during this same time period, (pg. 262 of *In the Sleep Room*)

[102] CIA Mori ID 17461

[103] Ritter, Malcom. *Citizen Patriot*, February 12, 2001, The Associated Press

[104] http://tis.eh.doe.gov/ohre/multimedia/photos/bnl/index.html

[105] CIA Mori ID 190883

[106] CIA Mori ID 17486, Subproject 84-29, 1950-1967

[107] CIA Mori ID 17468

[108] http://www.radix.net/~jcturner/anat-1.html

[109] Other Mental Health Project Grants awarded to Dr. Cameron by the Department of National Health and Welfare were

Project #604-5-11, The Effect of Senescence on Resistance to Stress, $195,388, 50-57

Project #604-5-13, Research Studies on EEG and Electrophysiology, $60,353, 50-57

Project#604-5-14, Support for a Behavioral Laboratory, $17,875, 50-54

Project #604-5-76, A Study of the Effect of Nucleic Acid Upon Memory Impairment in the Aged, $18,000, 59-63

Collins op. cit., pg. 189, #604-5-432 A Study of Factors Which Promote or Retard Personality Change in Individuals Exposed to Prolonged Repetition of Verbal Signals, $57,750, 61-64

[110] Application for Grant to Study the Effects Upon Human Behavior of the Repetition of Verbal Signals, January 21, 1957. Friends of McGill University, Inc., Box 533, Hempstead, New York, N.Y., Secretary, Mrs. Ernest Rossiter

[111] Collins op. cit., 258

[112] CIS-1978-S421-1, Pg. 56

[113] http://www.radix.net/~jcturner/anat-1.html

[114] In 1964 President Johnson had a Senior Advisory Group organized by McGeorge Bundy. They were also known as the "Wise Old Men," the "Usual Suspects," or the "WOMs." Some of the members were John McCloy, Dean Acheson, Averell Harriman, Cyrus Vance, George Ball, Henry Cabot Lodge, Douglas Dillon, Robert Murphy and several military elders. Taft op. cit., 231

[115] Hersch, Seymour. *The Dark Side of Camelot*, Little Brown and Company, 1997, 186-191

[116] Ibid., 194-195

[117] Bucholtz, Chris. *Thought Control A Step Nearer*, Flight International, Lexis-Nexis, May 3, 1995

[118] McConnell, James V. *Understanding Human Behavior*, 1977, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 475

[119] CIA Mori ID 17300, Some Psychoenergetic Devices by (deleted) RE Kirlian Photography Acupuncture, and Telekinesis.

[120] CIA Mori ID 146195

[121] Paranormal Phenomena—Briefing on a Net Assessment Study, P.T. Van Dyke and M. L. Juncosa, January 1973, A working note prepared for the Advanced Research Projects Agency.

[122] Rifat, Turan. Nexus Magazine, Oct-Nov 1996, Remote Viewing, the ESP of Espionage

[123] Dr. Krippner would later write the book *Human Possibilities: Mind Exploration in the U.S.S.R. and Eastern Europe*

[124] CIA Mori ID 173512

[125] CIA Mori ID 173694

[126] Gris, Henry and Dick, William. *The New Soviet Psychic* Discoveries, Prentice-Hall, 1978, 273

[127] CIA Mori ID 17461

[128] CIA Mori ID 173513

[129] Gris and Dick op. cit., 272

[130] Ibid., 275

[131] Russell, Christine. Are Computer Hookups to the Brain Next? The Ultimate in Technology Predicted, *Washington Star*. (1976, Feb. 23).

[132] Dr. Shafica Karagulla worked as consultant psychiatrist in association with Dr. Penfield in 1952. A few years later, she did extensive research of patients' auras as seen by clairvoyants and coordinated these observations with medical diagnoses (see *Breakthrough to Creativity*, Los Angeles; DeVorss). Dr. Grad of McGill also did experiments that showed the healer Oskar Estabany speeding the healing of wounded mice with the laying on of hands. (*Handbook of PSI Discoveries*, pg. 216) I do not know how these were funded.

[133] Corroborated by J. Turner in discovery for the law suit against the CIA by Canadian survivors, http://www.radix.net/~jcturner/anat-2.html

[134] McConnell op. cit., 180. Also Project files listed in MNI Archives as Conditions of Attitude Change in Individuals D72-94-85-01-$34,250 and D77-94-85-01-$195,388

[135] 1932 was the same year that the Rockefeller Foundation gave an appropriation to the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute in Germany for brain research. This is the same institute that Josef Mengele would provide experimental materials from Auschwitz twins (see Chapter on Josef Mengele).

[136] Penfield, Wilder. *The Difficult Art of Giving*, 1967

[137] In 1992 before having any personal knowledge of MKULTRA, Dr. Ewen Cameron, or Wilder Penfield, I painted a picture of a Royal Canadian Mounted Police Officer driving a buggy. I had no idea at the time what it meant, just that it was extremely important. I often drew and painted scenes from my abuse without knowing their meanings till such time as my alters revealed the information. In an affidavit presented to the lawyers for the Canadian survivors of Dr. Ewen Cameron's brainwashing experiments, Dr. Omond M. Solandt, Chairman of the Canadian Defense Research Board from 1947 through 1956, sheds light on my memories of the RCMP. He was prepared to testify that during the 1950's the United States Central Intelligence Agency had a resident representative at the United States Embassy in Ottawa who was publicly introduced as such. The CIA representative was liaison with the RCMP. The RCMP made formal information exchanges with the CIA, and the CIA and Canada exchanged all research information of mutual interest working in Canada, including the CIA.

[138] Penfield op. cit., 119

[139] Collins op. cit., pg. 57 from Robert CIA Morison's Rockefeller Foundation diary on April 10, 1954

[140] Artichoke documents March 21, 1955, May 19, 1955, and April 1955

[141] Lilly, M.D, John C. *Man and Dolphin*, Doubleday & Company, Inc., 1961, 68

[142] Ibid., 293

[143] Dr. Lilly was not the only one experimenting with this technique. In 1955 he and Dr. J. Roe, V. Mountcastle, and L. Kruger, Johns Hopkins Medical School; Drs. C. Woolsey and J. Hind, University of Wisconsin; Dr. Karl Pribram, Institute of Living, Hartford Conn.; Dr. Leonard Malis, Mt. Sinai Hospital, New York City experimented on Dolphins at Marineland.

[144] Lewis, H. Jefferson. *Something Hidden, A Biography of Wilder Penfield*, Webcom Limited in Canada, 1951, 270-272

[145] Ibid., 274, Symposium in Montreal entitled "Mankind in the Atomic Age"

[146] Ibid., 256

[147] Ibid., 141

[148] Scheflin and Opton, op. cit., 268 and Leksell, Lars. *Stereotaxic and Radio Surgery, An Operative System*, 1971

[149] Squire, Larry R. *Memory and Brain*, ISBN-0-19-504208-5, Chapter 6-The Penfield Studies

[150] In his autobiography *The Scientist*, John C. Lilly records a conversation he had with the director of the National Institute of Mental Health in 1953. The director asked Lilly to brief the CIA, FBI, NSA, and the various military intelligence services on his work using electrodes to stimulate directly the pleasure and pain centers of the brain. Lilly said it was a very dangerous area and he was reluctant to do the briefing. He also said, "Dr. Antoine Remond, using our techniques in Paris, has demonstrated that this method of stimulation of the brain can be applied to the human without the help of the neurosurgeon; he is doing it in his office in Paris without neurosurgical supervision. This means that anybody with the proper apparatus can carry this out on a person covertly, with no external signs that electrodes have been used on that person. I feel that if this techniques got into the hands of a secret agency, they would have total control over a human being and be able to change his beliefs extremely quickly, leaving little evidence of what they had done." Pg. 91 Ten days later he gave the briefing

[151] Ibid., 216

[152] Jeffrey, Francis and Lilly, M.D, John C. *John Lilly, So Far*, Jeremy P. Tarcher, Inc., 1990, 60

[153] Scheflin and Opton, op. cit., 508

[154] Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder, *Handbook of PSI Discoveries*, Berkley Publishing Corp, 1974, 195

[155] Ibid., 291

[156] Schnabel, Jim. *TINKER, TAILOR, SOLDIER, The Independent* (London) August 27, 1995

[157] Major-General Albert N. Stubblebine III head of INSCOM (the Army's Intelligence and Security Command) made frequent trips to the Monroe Institute. It was a privately owned center for investigation into the paranormal near Charlottesville, Virginia. They used an audio process known as "hemi-sync" to help induce deep altered states, which led in some cases to out-of-body experiences.

[158] Durham, Perceptions of a Paranormal Subject, The Journal of Parapsychology, June 1997

[159] Over the course of 17 years, the program was also known as Centerlane and Sunstreak; later becoming Stargate under the Defense Intelligence Agency. Public exposure of the program was disclosed as a result of the American Institutes for Research report dated September 29, 1995, which was delivered unclassified to the U.S. Congress in November 1995. This report was compiled at the request of the CIA, which had the task of evaluating the program prior to

assuming management authority of the program from the Defense Intelligence Agency.

[160] Interview with Mike Siegel during the radio program, Coast to Coast on July 19, 2000, Cooper discusses his book *A Leap of Faith: An Astronaut's Journey into the Unknown*

[161] Sponsored by the Center for Abuse Recovery & Empowerment, The Psychiatric Institute of Washington, D.C., June 25, 1992, Alexandria, Virginia

[162] *New York Times*: March 23, 2001, National News Briefs; Sirhan Sirhan Is Denied Parole for the 11th Time, (AP) Sirhan Sirhan, the convicted assassin of Senator Robert F. Kennedy, was denied parole today, and his lawyer set forth the theory that Mr. Sirhan had been "hypnotically programmed" to kill Kennedy. After an hour-long hearing at Corcoran State Prison, the three-member parole panel found Mr. Sirhan, 57, unsuitable for release because he refused to take responsibility.

[163] Hersha, Griffis and Swartz op. cit., 88

Chapter Six

[164] Caplan op. cit., 278

[165] Ibid., 293

[166] Ashman, op. cit., 122-123

[167] The eggs he harvested could be explained by another development. It was discovered that a whole nucleus containing an entire set of chromosomes could be taken from a cell, and injected into a fertilized egg whose own nucleus has been removed. The division of the egg brings about the division of the nucleus, and the descendant nuclei can, in turn, be injected into eggs. After several such transfers, the nuclei may be capable of directing the development of the eggs into complete new organisms genetically identical to the organism from which the original nucleus was taken. This cloning technique is in theory capable of producing large numbers of genetically identical individuals.

[168] Nature Genetics report published in the June 1, 1999, issue of the *Journal*

[169] Aziz, Phillip. *Doctors of Death*, Book 2, Ferni Publishers, Geneva 1976, 243

[170] Posner, Gerald and Ware, John. *Mengele: The Complete Story*, McGraw Hill, 1986

[171] Aarons, Mark and Loftus, John. *Unholy Trinity*, St. Martins Press, 1991. Loftus cites the document as appearing in the Appendix of German chemical warfare

officers. An asterisk denotes that Mengele was in custody at the time of the British CIOS report dated 1945, 272 and 341.

[172] Ibid., 272, Loftus cites information taken from *Mengele: The complete Story*, 66-9, 70

[173] Posner op. cit., 84

[174] Blum op. cit., 115

[175] Aarons and Loftus, op cit., 206. We know that in June 1947 the US and British Governments had issued a top secret document, FAN 757 agreeing that all Nazi screening would be done by a Joint Review Committee. The US Political Adviser in Leghorn, Italy wrote to the State Department discussing the screening of Nazi's. "Screeners will notify Vatican names and particulars of unacceptables as they appear. It seems possible that this arrangement may result in out shipment to Argentina of many individuals who may screen Black or Grey." Grey refers to Nazi collaborators, Black refers to Nazi war criminals.

[176] Hersh, Burton. *The Old Boys, The American Elite and the Origins of the CIA,* 1992, Charles Scribner's Sons, Macmillan Publishing Company

[177] Aarons and Loftus, op cit., 234, 250. DDU had been handling payment to Gehlen's fugitives. Barbie was running underground SS networks for Gehlen.

[178] Ibid., 260

[179] Ibid., 250

[180] Simpson, op. cit., 121

[181] Ibid., 100-101, 112, 115

[182] Arthur E. Rowse, *Gladio: The Secret U.S. War to Subvert Italian Democracy*

[183] Ibid., 109

[184] Hersh, *The Old Boys* op. cit., 442

[185] Ibid., 444

[186] Aarons and Loftus, op cit., 269

[187] Loftus, op. cit., 88-89

[188] Ibid., 117

[189] Constantine, op. cit., 85

[190] Lee, Martin A., The CIA's worst-kept secret, Newly declassified files confirm United States collaboration with Nazis.

[191] Blum, op. cit., 87-91

[192] Ibid., 111

[193] Secretary Dulles also worked with Alger Hiss at the Carnegie Endowment in 1946. Jeff Broadwater, "Eisenhower and the anti-Communist Crusade, 113, 115

[194] Hersh op. cit., 159

[195] Blum op. cit., 114

[196] Hersh, Seymour. *The Dark Side of Camelot*, Little, Brown and Company, N.Y., 158

[197] Ibid., 159-160

[198] Picture of Josef Mengele taken in 1956 in Buenos Aires from his passport

[199] Blum op. cit., 115

[200] http://www.cia.gov/csi/studies/97unclass/naziwar.html

[201] Ibid., 86-133

[202] Hersh op. cit., 507

[203] Hersh op. cit., 507

[204] Bellant, Russ. September 1988, *Washington Jewish Week*, Old Nazis, the New Right, and the Republican Party

[205] Listed as contracts to which $1,000,000 was disbursed over five years in effect in 1953 were the following:

Illegible Memorial Institute (Dr. Williams), Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute (Dr. Gregor), Columbia University (Dr. Slenez), B.F. Goodrich Co. (Dr. Stevens), Harvard University (Dr. Watts), Indiana University (Drs. Thacher, Robinson), John Hopkins University (Drs. Illegible, Groh, Richter)

Lovelace Foundation (Dr. Reif) – (A note about Dr. Lovelace, Dr. William Randolf Lovelace II, former commander of the U.S. Air Force Aero Medical Laboratory at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base. In 1951 Lovelace won a $25,000 contract with the Atomic Energy Commission for a "blast and shock biology" research program in which animals were killed in atomic weapons tests. Lovelace's radiation experiments were conducted at Kirtland Air Force Base and Los Alamos in New Mexico. In 1954 Dr. Ulrich Luft was chosen to chair the Department of Physiology. He had worked at the U.S. Air Force's School of Aviation Medicine at Randolph Field in San Antonio, Texas, where he had held the position of Associate Professor of Physiology since 1947. Prior to his being brought to the U.S. under Project Paperclip, Dr. Luft served as the Third Reich's chief of Aviation Physiology at the Berlin Aeromedical Research Institute from

1942-1945 under Dr. Hubertus Strughold. Documents captured after the war tell of a top-secret meeting held in Nuremberg in Oct. 1942 at which Dr. Luft and other high-level Nazis discussed the results of their criminal experiments. In one experiment, designed to study the "effects of freezing on human beings," the subjects were reportedly immersed in freezing water with thermometers in their orifices. "The subjects howl frightfully when they freeze," one scientist commented.

http://www.new-west-research.org/Animal_Research/)

Massachusetts General Hospital (Dr. Frazier), Medical College of South Carolina (Dr. Illegible), Medical College of Virginia (Dr. Hoag), National Opinion Research Counter (Dr. Marks), Southern Research Institute (Drs. Montgomery, Skipper), Tufts College (Dr. Roeder or Boeder), University of Colorado, Medical School (Dr. Holmes), University of Delaware (Dr. Clark), University of Florida (Dr. Lauter), University of Illinois (Drs. Gordon, Prosset), University of Maryland (Dr. Greenbill, Lindenberg), University of Michigan (Dr. Seevers), University of Pennsylvania (Drs. Betweiler, Illigible), University of Pittsburgh (Drs. Bucksborn, Hill), University of Utah (Dr. Jager), University of Virginia (Dr. Illegible), University of Wisconsin (Dr. Illegible), New York Psychiatric Institute (Dr. Hoch)

[206] Loftus op. cit., 116-117

[207] Posner and Ware, op. cit.

[208] His known address on December 30, 1959 in Buenos Aires was No. 968 Vertiz Street, Olivo F.C.N.G.M.B. where he had been living under his own name. He had already returned to Paraguay and adopted Paraguayan nationality on November 27, 1959, but then had returned to Buenos Aires.

[209] Posner op. cit., 102

[210] Katherine Sullivan is Kathy. She is founder of PARC-VRAMC which is a non-profit organization set up to educate the public about sadistic abuse, ritualized torture, and invasive non-consensual experimentation. The web address is http://www.parc-vramc.tierranet.com/. Her book detailing some of her experiences is *MK*, and may be ordered at the following address. K. Sullivan (PO Box 1328, Soddy Daisy, TN 37384), USA, 1998 (USD$18.00)

[211] Ashman op. cit., 246

[212] Littman, Sol. "Aftermath"-from *War Criminal on Trial-Rauca of Kaunas*, Excerpted in part

[213] Blumenthal, Ralph, The New York Times, May 11, 1985, Late City Final Edition, *Three Nations Joining To Hunt Mengele*

[214] ibid

[215] According to John Loftus, Justice Dept. lawyer, Allen Dulles used Red Cross passports to smuggle Barbie and other embarrassing Nazis out of Europe, see pg. xvii of *The Belarus Secret*.

[216] Ashman, op. cit., 120

[217] Lagnado and Dekel, op. cit., 159-251

[218] Blumenthal, Ralph, op. cit.

[219] Jackson Citizen Patriot, Thursday, May 4, 2000, *Argentine leader apologizes for sheltering Nazis*, Buenos, Aires, Argentina (AP)

[220] Altman Jr., Joseph. Jackson Citizen Patriot, Thursday April 20, 2000. *Sterling Heights Man was Nazi Guard, Authorities Say*, The Associated Press

[221] The report is entitled *U.S. and Allied Wartime and Postwar Relations and Negotiations with Argentina, Portugal, Spain, Sweden, and Turkey on Looted Gold and German External Assets and U.S. Concerns About the Fate of the Wartime Ustasha Treasury*.

[222] January 13, 1995, RE: Ethics Oral History Project--Preliminary Findings, http://www.gwu.edu/~nsarchiv/radiation/dir/mstreet/commeet/meet10/brief10/br10g1.txt

Radiation

[223] Welsome, Eileen. *The Plutonium Files, America's Secret Medical Experiments in the Cold War*, Dial Press, New York, 327

[224] Much of the Data and Statistics otherwise not noted derived from Involuntary Human Scientific Experimentation prepared by Morton Sklar, Director, World Organization Against Torture USA, http://www.woatusa.org/projects/CATreport/science.htm

[225] US Government, Interagency Working Group on Human Radiation Experiments, "Building Public Trust: Actions to Respond to the Report of the Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments " (DOE/EH-0532), March 1997

[226] Commission on Life Sciences *Review of the Hanford Thyroid Disease Study Draft Final Report (2000)*, National Academy Press, http://books.nap.edu/books/

[227] DOE_DATE- 02/09/1995, DOE_SITE- HUMAN RADIATION EXPERIMENTS: The Department of Energy Roadmap to the Story and the Records, DOE_DOC_TYPE- HUMAN_RADIATION_EXPERIMENTS (DOE/EH-0445), DOE_SECTION- DOE Predecessor Agencies and Human Radiation Experiments: A Headquarters Overview

[228] Welsome op. cit., 247

[229] Excerpts from US Department of Energy Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments (1996). Final Report. Chapter 10. Atomic Veterans: Human Experimentation in Connection with Bomb Tests, http://nattie.eh.doe.gov/systems/hrad/chap10.html

[230] Final Report on the Records Search for Human Radiation Experiments at the US Army Chemical and Biological Defense Command

[231] Gallagher, Carole. *American Ground Zero: The Secret Nuclear War*, 1993

[232] History Channel, January 15, 2001, History Undercover: Declassified: Human Experimentation

[233] Welsome, op. cit., 268

[234] Ibid., 489

[235] Ibid., 442

[236] Ibid., 326-327

[237] Ibid., 449

[238] Radium Experiment Assessment Project (REAP)-172 Old Orchard Way, Warren, VT 05674. REAP is a project of the Center for Atomic Radiation Studies, Inc. http://www0.delphi.com/carsreap/

[239] Welsome op. cit., 466

[240] Gentilcore, Colleen. Herald Standard, August 11, 1996 *Man Sues Government Over Radiation Experiments* Uniontown Pennsylvania

[241] Sidney Gottlieb died in March 1999 and preceded Karen in death. Judge DiCarlo died on the morning of April 27, 1999 while presiding over an appeal made by Plaintiff-Appellant Gloria Kronisch, the executrix for the estate of Stanley Glickman. Mr. Glickman originally filed a complaint in 1983 against the United States; Richard Helms, former Director of the Central Intelligence Agency ("CIA"); and Dr. Sidney Gottlieb claiming he was surreptitiously administered LSD. The district court initially granted summary judgment in favor of all defendants, but a panel of this Court vacated and remanded part of that decision. That remanded decision was affirmed by Judge Kimba Wood, who presided over the remaining portions of the trial; including closing summations, the instruction of the jury, and the rendering of the verdict. Sidney's untimely death meant he could not be cross-examined.

[242] Welsome op. cit., 220-221

[243] The Argonne Cancer Research Hospital was operated by the University of Chicago, which was funded by the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission. References: Okita, G.T., E.J. Plotz, and M.E. Davis. "Placental Transfer of Radioactive Digitoxin in Pregnant Women and its Fetal Distribution." Semiannual Reports to the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission, Vol. 1, Parts 1 6, 1954 to 1956. Chicago: Argonne Cancer Research Hospital, pp. 26 30. The University of Chicago, Office of Legal Counsel, Semiannual Reports of the Argonne Cancer Research Hospital

[244] This study was supported by a grant from the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission and previously described in #4 on the original list of 48 experiments released by DOE in June 1994), References: Middlesworth, L.Van. "Radioactive Iodide Uptake of Normal Newborn Infants." *AMA American Journal of Diseases of Children*, Vol. 88, October 1954, 439-442.

[245] Previously described in #4 on original 48 experiments released by DOE in June 1994), References: Martmer, E.E., K.E. Corrigan, H.P. Charbeneau, and A. Sosin. "A Study of the Uptake of Iodine (I-131) by the Thyroid of Premature Infants." *AMA American Journal of Diseases of Children*, Vol. 17, 1955, 503-509.

[246] This study was supported by the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission. Described in #40 on the original list of forty-eight experiments released by DOE in June 1994 References Lushbaugh, C.C. and D.B. Hale. "Clinical Applications of Whole body Counting: A Clinical Comparison of the Absorbability of Ferrous versus Ferric Salts in Normal Human Subjects." Biological and Medical Research Group of the Health Division Semiannual Report July 1961 June 1962. Los Alamos: Los Alamos Scientific Laboratory, LAMS 2780, 1962, pp. 337-347.

[247] Studied jointly by the Veterans Administration Hospital, Omaha, NB, and the Department of Radiology, University of Nebraska, College of Medicine

[248] The U.S. Atomic Energy Commission, and the American Cancer Society supported this study and was previously described in #4 on original 48 experiments released by DOE in June 1994. References: Morrison, R.T., J.A. Birkbeck, T.C. Evans, and J.I. Routh. "Radioiodine Uptake Studies Newborn Infants." *Journal of Nuclear Medicine*. Vol. 4, 1963, pp.162-166.

[249]The U.S. Atomic Energy Commission supported this research as described in #19 on the original list of 48 experiments released by DOE in June 1994, *Study of the Retention and Excretion of Iodine-131*, References: Lushbaugh, C.C., D.B. Hale, and C.R. Richmond. "Clinical Applications of Whole Body Scintillometry. IV. Turnover Rate of Protein-Bound Iodide." Biological and Medical Research Group of the Health Division Semiannual Report January June

1960. Los Alamos: Los Alamos Scientific Laboratory, LAMS 2455, 1960, pp. 364-371.

[250] The research was performed under a contract with the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission. References: Cuddihy, R.G. "Hazard to Man from I-131 in the Environment." *Health Physics*. Vol. 12, 1966, pp. 1,021-1,025.

[251] Excerpts from US Department of Energy Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments (1996). Final Report. http://nattie.eh.doe.gov/systems/hrad/chap12.html

[252] Excerpts from US Department of Energy Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments (1996). Final Report. http://nattie.eh.doe.gov/systems/hrad/chap9.html

[253] Gary Lee, "The Lifelong Harm to Radiation's Human Guinea Pigs," *Washington Post*, National Weekly Edition, November 28, 1944, 34

[254]Excerpts from US Department of Energy Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments (1996). Final Report chap11

[255] These experiments were performed under contract with the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission. References: Gamertsfelder, C.C. "*Plans and Hazard Analysis for the First Hanford I-131 Field Release Test.*" Richland, WA: Hanford Atomic Products Operation, Physics and Instruments Laboratory, HW 78312, July 19, 1963. Washington State University Tri-Cities Campus, PNL, DOE Richland Public Reading Room, I-131, Open Shelving. A Handwritten Monthly Report. J.K. Soldat to R.F. Foster. July 1963. Washington State University Tri-Cities Campus, PNL, DOE Richland Public Reading Room, I-131, Open Shelving, PNL 9369 DEL. Monthly Report. Senior Engineer to R.F. Foster. August 23, 1963. Washington State University Tri-Cities Campus, PNL, DOE Richland Public Reading Room, I-131, Open Shelving, PNL 9370.

[256] This research was supported by the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission and by a grant from the National Cancer Institute.

References: Meyer L.M., L.M. Schiffer, D.A. White, and E.P. Cronkite. "The Plasma Disappearance of Radioactive Cyanocobalamin: Effect of Prior Administration of Vitamin B12 Analogues." British Journal of Hematology. Vol. 11, No. 3, May 1965, pp. 370 379. Monthly Highlight Report of the Oak Ridge Institute of Nuclear Studies, Medical Division. December 1962. NARA Atlanta Archives, RG 326 68A1096, OR Research Division, Organization and Management 5, Box 400, Folder Organization and Management 8, Reports ORINS

[257] Jackson Citizen Patriot, Tuesday, May 9, 2000, AP, Honolulu, "Marshall Islanders get $341 million for nuke-test hardships"

[258] The guidelines for the release of information of records through the FOIA states: "In processing a request, the Agency shall decline to confirm or deny the existence or nonexistence of any responsive records whenever the fact of their existence or nonexistence is itself classified under Executive Order 12958 or revealing of intelligence sources and methods protected pursuant to section 103(c)(5) of the National Security Act of 1947. In such circumstances, the Agency, in the form of a final written response, shall so inform the requester and advise of his or her right to an administrative appeal." My FOIA for personal information is in appeal with the Agency Release Panel of the CIA. It has been over two years since my original request for information. I was told there were 315 appeals before mine, and no way of knowing when my appeal would be heard.

Biological and Chemical Experiments

[259] Material not otherwise noted is from a government press release on mustard gas which can be found at http://www.va.gov/pressrel/99mustd.htm

A source (The Rats BBS-Vet Link #72) that should be consulted for extensive material on this subject is http://personalpages.tds.net/~kknowlto/. It is a site committed to the military personnel who participated in the US Army's atmospheric testing of CBR warfare agents, striving to aid veterans exposed to dangerous substances without their full knowledge of the consequences or informed consent.

[260] http://www.rense.com/politics5/hist.htm

[261] http://home.earthlink.net/~bkonop/GermIncidents2.html

[262] Veterans at Risk: The Health Effects of Mustard Gas and Lewisite, Pechura, C.M. & Rall, D.P. (Eds.) Institute of Medicine, National Academy Press, Washington, DC, 1993, pgs. 3-4, 6-8, 50-52, 65, 224-226

[263] Pugliese, David. The Ottawa Citizen 22 April 2001, PANAMA - *Allies WWII Tested Chemical Weapons*

[264] *Federal Register*, "Claims Based on Chronic Effects of Exposure to Vesicant Agents," 41,497-42,500 (August 18, 1994)

[265] History of Chemical and Biological Warfare: An American Perspective

[266] Aug 1946 Name changed from Chemical Warfare Center to Army Chemical Center. Jan 1963 Name changed from Army Chemical Center to Edgewood Arsenal. July 1971 Edgewood Arsenal discontinued as a separate installation and designated Edgewood Area, Aberdeen Proving Ground.

[267] US Army Chemical Corps, Summary of Major Events and Problems, FY58. Army Chemical Center, Md.: US Army Chemical Center Historical Center; Mar 1959: pg. 100

[268] Ibid., 129-130

[269] Testimony of Dr. D. A. Osguthorpe, veterinarian and consultant to Utah State Department of Agriculture, hearing before the Subcommittee on Conservation and Natural Resources, Committee on Government Operations, U.S. House of Representatives, "Environmental Dangers of Open-Air Testing of Lethal Chemicals," May 20-21, 1969, 63-66.

[270] Ibid., 64-65

[271] DAIG-IN 21-75, Use of Volunteers in Chemical Agent Research, by the Inspector General Department of the Army, March 1975

[272] US Army Chemical Corps, Summary of Major Events and Problems, FY57. Army Chemical Center, Md.: US Army Chemical Center Historical Center; Oct 1957:

[273] Scheflin, op. cit., 172

[274] DAIG-In 21-75, report on Use of Volunteers in Chemical Agent Research by the Inspector General, Department of the Army, 1975, pg 156

[275] A declassified document, dated November 2, 1977 was sent to the CIA's Office of Legal Council. It recounts the claim that the wife of an employee of the Inspector General's Office had previously been married from 1955 until 1960 to a CIA employee. "In the summer of 1956, she accompanied her husband to the farm of her husband's supervisor for dinner, drinks and wine. She believes her husband's supervisor worked for Dr. Gottlieb who was Chief of the Technical Service Staff Chemical Division and heavily involved in MKULTRA activities. Her next recollection is receiving electric shock treatments at George Washington University Hospital for some time, followed by a convalescent period of several weeks at home. She then recalls being referred by her husband's supervisor to a friend of the supervisor's at the "Boston Psychiatric Hospital." She and her husband, line deleted, went to Boston where she entered that Hospital. Both her husband and his supervisor visited her there and she recalls a strange walk out of doors with the latter. She remembers taking various tests at the Hospital." It sounds very much like this poor woman was given a cocktail laced with LSD or some other substance. The document goes on to say that the Assistant General Counsel had been able to confirm from Agency records that the woman's husband was in fact employed by the Agency and he worked under Dr. Gottlieb. The document goes on to say, "For your information, the deleted was involved in six subprojects of Project MKULTRA

from 1952 until 1961, all of which appear to have involved testing of LSD and other substances on human subjects."

[276] http://www.gwu.edu/~nsarchiv/radiation/dir/mstreet/commeet/meet10/brief10/br10g1.txt Staff memorandum or other working document prepared for the members of the Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments

[277] Ibid., 152-166

[278] CIA Mori ID 17755 dated 1/1/57.

[279] DAIG-IN 21-75 pg. 147

[280] Summary of testimony, Lloyd B. Gamble, LSD test subject, hearing before the Subcommittee on Administrative Law and Governmental Relations, Committee on the Judiciary, U.S. House of Representatives, "Government-Sponsored Tests on Humans and Possible Compensation for People Harmed in the Tests," February 2, 1994.

[281] Ibid.

[282] Honoré, Carl. "Norway, Children Of Nazis", September 11, 2000, *National Post*, OSLO

[283] Piller, C. & Yamamoto, K.R. *Gene Wars, Military Control Over the New Genetic Technologies*, Beech Tree Books, William Morrow, New York, 1988, 44-45, 53.

[284] USAMRIID's MEDICAL MANAGEMENT OF BIOLOGICAL CASUALTIES HANDBOOK, Fourth Edition February 2001

[285] US Army Chemical Corps. Summary of Major Events and Problems, FY1961–62. Army Chemical Center, Md.: US

[286] Smart JK. History of Chemical and Biological Warfare Fact Sheets. Aberdeen Proving Ground, Md.: US Army Chemical and Biological Defense Command; 1996. Special Study 50. Not cleared for public release. Pg. 131

[287] Declassified document Department of Defense, d2682

[288] Ibid., 55

[289] US Army Chemical Corps. Summary of Major Events and Problems, FY58. Army Chemical Center, Md.: US Army Chemical Center Historical Center; Mar 1959

[290] Toxilogical Assessment of the Army's Zinc Cadmium Sulfide Dispersion Tests, available from the National Academy Press at 1-800-624-6242

[291] *Journal of Industrial Hygiene*, May 1932

[292] *Atmospheric Environment*, vol. 7

[293] Cole, Leonard A. *Clouds of Secrecy: The Army's Germ Warfare Tests over Populated Areas,* Rowman & Littlefield, Publishers, 1988

[294] Davidson, Lee, Washington Correspondent, Secrets at Sea: Cloud of Secrecy Lifting on Dugway Navy's Tests of Germ and Chemical Agents in the Pacific During Vietnam War, Sunday, October 22, 1995

[295] The Navy Liberty Ship Sailor

[296] US Army Chemical Corps. Summary of Major Events and Problems, FY56. Army Chemical Center, Md.: US Army Chemical Center Historical Center; Nov 1956

[297] Department of the Army. US Army Activity in the US Biological Warfare Programs. Washington, DC: HQ, DA; 1977. Draft.

Army Use of Outside Contractors

[298] See Use of Volunteers in Chemical Agent Research, DAIG-IN 21-75 for complete details of projects.

Appeal to Lawmakers

[299] http://www.raven1.net/declarat.htm

Index

A

Aberdeen Proving Ground, 49,78, 132, 175, 183, 191, 230, 232, 236
Abramson, Dr. Harold, 22, 49, 70
Abreaction, xviii, 48
ACHES, xx, 144, 145
ACHRE, 127, 139, 141, 211, 212
Adirondack Mountains, 81
Allan Memorial Institute, 46, 217
American Institute for Research, 180, 197, 221
Angleton, Jesus James, 72
Arctic Aeromedical Laboratory, 151
ARPA, 40, 57
Argonne Cancer Research Hospital, 149, 228
Assassination kit, 55
Avon Park, xv, 188

B

B. F. Goodrich Co., 224
Baldwin, Dr. Maitland, 61
Barbie, Klaus, 8, 74, 75, 92, 96, 223, 226
Baylor University, 140, 181, 197
Bekhtereva Brain Institute, 58, 59
bilocation, 66
Blauer, Harold, 10, 79, 179
Bloodstone, 72, 73
Bolivia, 8, 75, 92, 96
Boston Psychiatric Hospital, 180, 231
brain concussion, 29
Brainwashing, xvi, 46, 47, 53, 54, 62, 63, 70, 82, 83, 132, 184, 212, 220
Brookhaven National Laboratory, 167
Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute, 79, 224
Brooks Air Force Base, xi

C

Cameron, Dr. D. Ewen, 46-54, 58, 69, 217, 218, 220,
Camp David, 82
Camp McCoy, 138
Camp Sibert, Ala, 172
Camp Stoneman, 138
Chicago Lying-in Hospital, 149

Child pornography, 12, 67
Church, Frank, 38, 215
CIC
Counter-Intel. Corps, 8, 72, 74, 75, 97
Citizens Call, 145
Clinton School, 193
Columbia University, 217, 224
Cone, Bill, 63
Cornell University, 45, 150, 197
Council on Foreign Relations, 32

D

DARPA, Defense Advanced Research Project, 50
DDU, Document Disposal Unit, 72, 223
Dengue fever, xv
Derma-Optics, 57
Deseret Test Center in Utah, 193-194
Desert Rock, 135, 137
Disassociation, 22
Disassociative states, xvii, xviii
Donovan, William, 4, 32, 33
Dr. Black, viii, 10, 20, 21, 49, 69, 70, 74, 84-90
Dr. Green, 69
Dr. Gregor, 79, 93
Dr. Noe, 79, 214
Dr. Swartz, 69
Dr. White, 69
Draganovic, Krunoslav, 8, 74
Dugway Proving Ground, 172, 176, 184, 192, 194, 233
Dulles, Allen, xvi, 4, 9, 27-30, 32-34, 38, 39, 46, 72-74, 77, 108, 110, 213-215, 226
Dulles, John Foster, 9, 30, 76, 224

E

Edgewood Arsenal, xii, 10, 49

79, 172, 176, 177, 179, 181, 183, 184, 214, 233
Eichmann, Adolf, 77, 83, 91
ESP, xvii, 20, 58, 59, 68, 212, 219
Estabrooks, George, 49
Eugenics, 9, 76
extrasensory perception. See ESP.

F

Fernald School, xiii, 211
flashblindness, xii, 135-137
Ford Foundation, 33
Fort Benning, GA, 184
Fort Bragg, NC, 184
Fort Detrick, 29, 187-189
Fort Drum, 189
Fort Holabird, 184
Fort Hunt, 72
Fort Leavenworth, 172
Fort McClellan, 79, 177, 184
Fort Terry, 188
Frei, Eduardo, 33, 59

G

Gehlen, General Reinhard, 4, 72, 77, 213, 223
Gittinger, John, 1, 53, 212, 217
Goering, Hermann, 31, 75, 76
Gottlieb, Dr. Sidney, 18, 19, 22, 38, 54, 55, 62, 68, 72-74, 92, 94,
Great Lakes Naval Training Center, 173

H

Hammond, Dr. Corydon, 67
Hanford, 156, 159-161, 163, 165, 229
Harlem City Hospital, 167
Harper Hospital, 150
Harriet Lane Home for Invalid Children, 144
Harvard University, 197, 224
Hebb, Dr. Donald, 59-61
Heller, Dr., 155-156
Helms, Richard xvi 39, 105, 124, 212, 227
Hess, Rudolf, 46, 31, 217
Hinkle, Lawrence, 49
Hoch, Dr. 79, 227
Holmesburg State Prison, 177, 180, 198, 201
Human Ecology Society, 1, 2, 46, 49, 53
human guinea pigs, xiii-xv, xix, 35, 84, 101, 102, 132, 144, 145, 172, 185, 195, 229
Human Radiation Experiments, viii, ix, xv, xx, 69, 126-128, 139, 140, 168, 171, 211, 224, 226

I

Indiana University, 167, 180, 198
Institute for Advanced Study, 33
integration, 43, 48
interrogation techniques, xvi, 49, 51, 53, 71, 118-120, 183, 212-13
Ionia State Prison, 1
Iron Guard, 64-67

J

Joint Chiefs of Staff, 2, 3

Jackson, C. D., 33, 34
Jason's, 40, 41, 216
JIOA, Joint Intelligence Objective Agency, 3,
Johns Hopkins, 224

K

Kaiser Wilhelm Institute, 9, 22, 70, 71
Kallmann, Dr. Franz, 9
Kennan, George, 32
Kety, Seymour, 49
Kirkpatrick, Lyman, 38, 123
Kissinger, Henry, 33, 39, 40, 74
Korry, Edward, 39, 40
Kulagina, Nina, 50, 56

L

Lilly, Dr. John, 61, 62, 64, 65, 221, 222
Long Island Jewish Hospital, 169
Lovelace Foundation, 224
Los Alamos 128, 135, 150, 224

M

Malaxa, Nicolae, 75-78
Manchurian Candidate, xvii, 47, 68
Mao Tse-tung, 54
Marshall Islands, 5, 131, 168
Massachusetts General Hospital, 225
McCloy, John, 4, 30-33, 40, 74, 215, 218
McCone, John, 40
McGill University, 46, 50, 52, 59, 60, 217-219
Medical College of South Carolina, 225
Medical College of Virginia, 225
Mengele, Josef, xix, 8-10, 21, 26, 49, 50, 69-72, 74, 75, 77-83, 86, 90-97, 99, 219, 223
Mind control, xv-xvii, 10, 27, 28, 37, 38, 46, 47, 65-67, 92, 93, 144, 145
Mitchell, John, 39
Mittelwerk, 97
Montreal Neurological Institute, MNI, 59, 61
Mount Hood, 93

N

National Cancer Institute, 133, 229
National Committee for Free Europe, 72
National Committee for Radiation Victims, 145, 169
National Institute of Health, 61, 145
National Opinion Research, 2275
Naval Research Lab in Washington, D.C., 173
Neverland, 19
New Jersey Association of Atomic Veterans, 138
New York State Psychiatric Institute, 9, 10, 179, 199
New York University, xiv, 199
Nixon, Richard, 8, 34, 38-40, 74 75-77, 171, 194
North American Aviation, 180, 199
Nuclear Claims Trust Fund, 168

O

Oak Ridge Institute of Nuclear Studies, 140, 167, 229
ODESSA, 92
Office of Policy Coordination, OPC, 32, 71-74, 78, 213
Office of Research and Development, 57
Offie, Carmel, 71-74, 78
Operation Argus, 127
Operation Buster-Jangle, 135,
Operation Crossroads, 131
Operation Cut Holes and Sink Em (CHASE), 175
Operation Davy Jones Locker, 175
Operation Fitzwilliam, 159
Operation Paperclip, xi, xii, 2, 3, 72, 75, 97, 211, 212, 224
Operation Pow-wow, 74
Operation Third Chance, 185
Operation Tumbler-Snapper, 135
Operation Whitecoat, 187
Operation Wigwam, 128
Orne, Martin, 49
OSS-Office of Strategic Services, 4, 33, 72, 75, 76, 92

P

Paranormal research, 57, 67
Paulsen, Dr., 156-158
Peenemunde, xii
Pegasus, 38
Penfield, Dr. Wilder, 59-66 91, 181, 219, 220
Pine Bluff Arsenal, 187-189
Planning Coordination Group, 34
Plowshare Program, 129
Point Lay, 153
Population Council, 9, 76
Positron Emitter, 51
President Eisenhower, 30, 33 34, 38, 55, 80, 159
President Truman, 2, 3, 5, 7, 159
Project Grillflame, 67
Project MKNAOMI, 29
Project Stargate, 67
Psychic abilities, 19, 20, 54, 66, 67
psychokinesis, 58, 66
Psychological Assessment Associates, 53
Psychological Strategy Board, 33, 34
psychotronic generator, 66
Psychotronic Influence System, 57
psychotronics, 50

R

Radiation Exposure Compensation Act, 170
Ratlines 8, 74
Raven Rock 82
Red Fire, 19, 50, 54, 56, 102
Remote Viewing 19, 50, 54, 56 65, 67, 219
Research Foundation for Mental Hygiene, Inc., 10, 179, 199
Rhoads, Dr. Cornelius, 171
Rockefeller, David, 32, 40
John D., III, 9, 33, 76
Nelson, 8, 9, 32-34
Mrs. Percy, 60, 63
Rockefeller Foundation, 33, 46 60, 61, 63, 76, 219, 220

Rockefeller Institute for Medical Investigations, 171
Rockefeller University, 59
Rocky, 42
Rodahl, Dr., 151-153
Ross, Dr. Collin, xvii, 105
Rudolph, Arthur, 97

S

San Jose Project, 172
Savannah, Georgia, xv, 188
Scheflin, Dr. Alan xv, 22, 65 179
Schellenberg, Walter, 32
Schubert, Heinz, 32
Schwend, Friedrich, 92
sensory deprivation, xvii, xvii, 47, 48, 61, 183
Sergeyev Detector, 50
Shadow Government, 35
Shadowland, 19, 54
SIFAR, 73
Sima, Horia, 77
Six, Franz, 32
Skorzeny, Otto, 8, 77, 95
Skull Valley, 176
Sloan-Kettering Institute for Cancer Research, 140, 171
Smith, Walter Bedell, 77
Society for the Investigation of Human Ecology, 46
Southern Research Institute, 200, 225
South Nassau Communities Hospital, 167
Stanford Research Institute, 66
Stereotaxic, 64, 65, 132
Strughold, Hubertus, xii, 225
Suedfeld, Dr. Peter, 23

T

Technical Services Staff, TSS 19, 105, 106, 107
testicular irradiation experiments, 155, 156
Tien, H. C., 44
transdermal optical perception, 57
Trifa, Valerian, 77, 78
trigger codes, 52
Tufts College, 227
Tulane University, 180, 200
Turner, Admiral Stansfield, xvi, 28, 46
Tuskegee Experiments, xiii

U

Ustase, 8

V

Vanderbilt Experiment, 147, 148, 201
Vatican 8, 74, 223
Veterans Dioxin and Radiation Compensation Act of 1988, 168
von Braun, Werner, xii
Von Falkenhausen, General, 30
von Weizsacker, Ernst, 31

W

Walter Reed Army Institute, 93, 142, 143
Wev, Bosquet, 3,
Whitney, John, 33

Willowbrook, xiv,
Wisner, Frank, 32, 38, 72-74, 77
Wolff, Harold, 46, 48, 49, 52, 59
World Bank, 32
World Organization Against
Torture, 168
Wright Patterson, xii, 55

Y

Yellow fever, xv, 188

Z

ZR/RIFLE, 54, 55

Ordering Information for

A Nation Betrayed: Secret Cold War Experiments Performed on Our Children and Other Innocent People

$15.00 includes Shipping in Continental U.S.

Query for shipping to other locations and discounts on orders of **five** or more

Fidelity Publishing
P.O. Box 365
Grass Lake, MI 49240-0365

Web site http://www2.dmci.net/users/casey
Questions to Carol Rutz casey@dmci.net

"By comparison with another top-notch source book on the MKULTRA atrocities, *Search for the Manchurian Candidate* by John Marks, you could say that *Manchurian Candidate* is a good image, while Carol's book is a much sharper image of the MKULTRA atrocities. Her research is at least as extensive as Marks'. Rutz provides some testimonial but the testimonial is supported by a very substantial framework of well-documented facts."

Eleanor White, P. Eng., Technical Advisor
Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse (Intl)

"Your book has become a voice for people like me who are not able to investigate and document the information as you have done. It offers another piece of evidence regarding evils, which are quite invisible and so well concealed. The invisibility adds to the horror. I am most grateful, thank you for your invaluable contribution."

Roger, A Survivor

"You have given us an enormous gift in the form of your book and you deserve to be honored for that. I am in awe of the magnitude of this accomplishment, and I'm not quite halfway through."

Laura, A Survivor

Could You Be One of the Pe
Guinea Pig by Your O

Using electroshock, drugs, hypnosis, sensory deprivation, and insidious trauma, the CIA conducted Mind Control Experiments on children in the government's attempt to create a Manchurian Candidate.

Thousands of innocent children who are now adults silently suffer from the effects of these experiments.

Your tax dollars paid doctors working under government contract in the U.S. and Canada to participate in these and other experiments in ESP, Remote Viewing, Radiation, and research with Chemical and Biological Warfare.

Read the proof obtained from over 18,000 pages of declassified documents from Bluebird, Artichoke, and MKULTRA Projects and testimony from survivors of these Cold War tests.

LSD, Mustard Gas, and Lewisite Testing on Military Personnel

"Between1955 and 1975 the U.S. Army enrolled 6,720 soldiers in an experimental exposure program of chemical warfare and other agents at Edgewood Arsenal, MD. 254 chemicals were administered in an experimental setting."

Use of Volunteers in Chemical Agent Research, U.S. Army

"This book should be read by anyone contemplating government service. Too often such people can use an 'end justifies the means' mentality to commission grotesque actions. They should be reminded of the human toll of such actions and this work does that in horrible detail. The author exhibits true courage in recounting all this, bravo for that."

Writer's Digest

"Your book is scholarly, expertly documented and footnoted and will convince many who, up until now, are skeptics or downright unbelievers. You have done an outstanding job."

Pamela Monday, Ph.D.

ISBN 0-9710102-0-X

9 780971 010208 51995

Fidelity Publishing U.S. $19.95